

苏小暖 著

邪王追妻：

废材逆天小姐

ATIME
WANGJIE



Chapter 701 – The matter of accepting a disciple (1)

Today's Grandmaster Rong Yun had on a floaty, gorgeous, soft golden robe made of silk. His pair of eyes was as clear and serene as a green pool. His gaze was misty, without a ripple nor hint of clues, without desire or demand. Like a deity travelling through the human world.

Emperor Jing was initially sitting upright at a high position, but when he saw Grandmaster Rong Yun, he suddenly stood up from his dragon throne. He quickly stepped down to welcome him.

His entire face was full of smiles: "Grandmaster Rong Yun, you've come here from afar. Quickly, please have a seat."

Grandmaster Rong Yun's expression was calm and collected, lukewarm like water. He nodded his head slightly as he unhurriedly sat down. Furthermore, his expression as he faced Emperor Jing did not give him excess respect.

Emperor Jing also thought it was only to be expected for Grandmaster Rong Yun to be this indifferent.

The chief eunuch had already brought up the best tea he personally steeped.

Emperor Jing, with his own hands, offered the tea.

There was a smile in the Jade Lake fairy's eyes. She took a step forward to take the teacup from Emperor Jing's hands: "Your Majesty, please let me do it instead."

Jade Lake's fairy personally received the fragrant tea and respectfully placed it on the small table. Her movements were skillful and natural. As if she often did this sort of thing.

At this moment, in the throne room, aside from Emperor Jing, there were also a crowd of civil and military cabinet ministers.

Seeing this, they could not help but betray a startled expression on their faces.

One's understanding was that Grandmaster Rong Yun had a cold and detached temperament. He was like this even towards the children of the ten powerful families, it was even harder for other people to get close to him.

However, today, Grandmaster Rong Yun actually acquiesced for the Jade Lake's fairy to stand by his side to pour tea for him. This showed that Grandmaster had tacitly accepted her already.

Thinking up till now, the gaze of everyone who looked at the Jade Lake's fairy became increasingly more respectful.

Some people who had previously rejoiced in the misfortune of Jade Lake's Li family because of the rumours, now had shut their mouths tightly, afraid of stirring up trouble for themselves.

After Li Yaoyao put down the tea, she stood by Grandmaster Rong Yun's side smartly. Her eyes smiled shallowly with a myriad of bearings. Looking at her was like seeing a fairy among humans, a beauty that could not be found locally.

Emperor Jing noticed the attitude Grandmaster Rong Yun had towards the Jade Lake's fairy. The thoughts that had initially been extinguished gradually started to burn again.

That day, when Nangong Liuyun was leaving, he had come to the palace and spoken with him. He said something like he would not marry anyone else other than Su Luo, that loathsome girl. He even said that Su family's girl had unlimited potential. In the future, her accomplishments would not be worse than Li Yaoyao.

Emperor Jing shook his head.

That day, he really was conned by second child, into actually believing his words.

Now, looking at Grandmaster Rong Yun's attitude towards Li Yaoyao, even a fool could tell, Li Yaoyao, like this, was about to fly up like a rocket.

If Li Yaoyao was to be accepted by Grandmaster Rong Yun as his last disciple, then her status would be very precious. By that time, even if second child wanted to marry her, he might need to wait in line.

Thinking up to now, Emperor Jing's desire to arrange the marriage of the Jade Lake's fairy to Nangong Liuyun became increasingly stronger.

In addition, it would be best to finalise the marriage before Li Yaoyao was taken in by Grandmaster Rong Yun as a disciple.

Emperor Jing restrained the thoughts that were beginning to stir. He smiled at Grandmaster Rong Yun and said, "Great Master, it's rare for you to make a trip here. You should stay in Eastern Ling for a few more days."

Grandmaster Rong Yun sipped his tea. His voice was cold: "After the matter of accepting a disciple is completed, then I will leave immediately."

The corner of Emperor Jing's smile became slightly stiff.

This Grandmaster Rong Yun really spoke bluntly. Even faced with the emperor, he also had no sensitivity to the other's feelings.

However, Emperor Jing only felt rather depressed and would not really get angry.

Because, when one has reached Grandmaster Rong Yun's elevated status, then one had no need for worldly formalities. Being temperamental was the normal state for them.

However, mentioning the matter of accepting a disciple, Emperor Jing could not help but feel his heart light up. He cast a glance at Li Yaoyao and asked while smiling: "This sure is a happy occasion, don't know who Great Master has decided to take as a disciple?"

Grandmaster Rong Yun shot a glance at him like he was looking at an idiot. His voice was indifferent, faintly discernable as wind: "Haven't completed."

Emperor Jing clapped his hands and excitedly said, "If it's like this, then how about this emperor have those apothecaries come for you to select?"

Chapter 702 – The matter of accepting a disciple (2)

The civil and military ministers under the steps made of precious jade suddenly looked at each other in dismay.

His Majesty, the Emperor, was really devious.

If this was given for him to announce, then naturally, the ones arriving will mostly be refining pharmacists from the court of Eastern Ling Empire. This was called not letting one's own water to flow into others' field.

However, Grandmaster Rong Yun was not a fool, either. How could he have agreed?

Yet, Grandmaster Rong Yun's reaction was beyond their expectations.

In contrast to the emperor's excitement, Grandmaster Rong Yun's reaction was a lot colder.

One could only see Grandmaster Rong Yun take a slight sip of tea. That pair of eyes as dark as a green pool was bright enough to see through the entire world's schemes. His expression was cold and indifferent as he said: "Just a meeting is fine."

There wasn't even the slightest movement in the expression of the Jade Lake's fairy who was behind him.

That's right, based on natural aptitude, strength and background, who could beat Jade Lake's Li family's little princess? Even if someone came before to be selected, they would just serve as cannon fodder.

At this moment, everyone was green with envy towards the Jade Lake's fairy for being able to get Grandmaster Rong Yun's favor.

However, the emperor had another scheme inside his heart.

Li Yaoyao being picked out by Grandmaster Rong Yun was also a good thing. However, if the court Apothecaries under his control could also be accepted by Grandmaster Rong Yun into his school, it would be a double celebration.

So, in regards to this matter, the emperor's interest was rather strong.

News of Grandmaster Rong Yun wanting to take a disciple spread from the throne room.

It was as if this news had grown wings. In an instant, it had already spread throughout the whole imperial capital.

On this day, Apothecary Leng finally came out from the refining pills room.

This time, after going into seclusion for half a month, his harvest was rather large. Just as he emerged from his seclusion, his steward told him the news in the throne room.

Such a good opportunity... How could this be missed!

Apothecary Leng waved his arms about widely, "Prepare a horse! To Su Manor! Hurry!"

Although he could also bring Su Luo to see his Master in private, but, how could it be compared to now in a perfectly justified way?

Upon hearing this, the steward was about to command a servant to harness a horse. Yet unexpectedly, Apothecary Leng caught up to him with a few quick steps. He immediately jumped onto the horse's back and left just like that.

He left behind the steward and the coachman, looking at each other in dismay...

Apothecary Leng spurred the horse on, hurrying towards Su Manor.

Today, Su Zian had just announced he was sick and stayed home.

Ever since the incident that happened at Su Manor before, Su Zian had become more haggard, and the entire Su Manor had settled into silence.

"My lord, Apothecary Leng has arrived!" The steward saw Apothecary Leng's horse from afar. Without waiting for him to draw near, the steward flew into a

run.

Su Zian was just sitting in the study, contemplating. Seeing that Apothecary Leng was coming, he could not help but feel overjoyed at the news.

“Someone come, quickly, quickly come to welcome Apothecary Leng! Also, quickly go and call the Fifth Miss out here. Just say that Apothecary Leng is here. Hurry up and go!” Su Zian repeatedly commanded in haste.

On his face was an expression of simply being overjoyed.

Su Jingyu was still lying on the bed right now. The bones in his whole body were so soft, they had become a lump. He did not even have the strength to raise his arm.

Madam Su was also this way.

The gloomy and dismal Su Manor had become lively and bustling because of Apothecary Leng’s arrival.

Apothecary Leng abandoned the horse and charged into Su Manor.

Before even waiting for him to stand still, Su Zian had already hurried forward to greet Apothecary Leng.

Su Zian had a flattering and ingratiating smile on his face: “Apothecary Leng. Welcome, welcome. Please, come in quickly.”

Apothecary Leng let out a snort. However, seeing as Su Zian was Su Luo’s father, Apothecary Leng reluctantly gave him some face: “Lead the way.”

Although they had just taken their seats in the living room, a servant had already brought out cups of tea.

Apothecary Leng’s forehead knotted slightly: “Quickly, ask your daughter to please come out.”

Daughter? Su Zian’s eyes suddenly lit up!

He already said so! Apothecary Leng seemed to have a very good impression of Su Xi, how could he really abandon Su Manor without any regard?

Su Zian urgently instructed the servant: “Hurry, hurry! Hurry up and ask for the Miss to please come out!”

Chapter 703 – The matter of accepting a disciple (3)

However, before the servants could leave, Su Xi, who was dressed up properly like a new person, appeared in the hall.

“Daddy, you called for me?” Su Xi walked up and intimately wrapped her hands around Su Zian’s arm.

“Xi’er, come over to pay your respects to Apothecary Leng. Just now, Apothecary Leng was looking for you.” Su Zian pulled Su Xi along to greet Apothecary Leng.

“Xi’er is very mischievous and not thoughtful, could it be that Apothecary Leng likes this.....” Su Zian said while smiling.

Su Xi was pulled along by Su Zian and was just about to kneel in front of Apothecary Leng; but, Apothecary Leng suddenly stood up.

“Su Zian, are you playing tricks on this apothecary?” Apothecary Leng was displeased as he glared at Su Zian.

“Eh?” Su Zian was very puzzled. What was wrong with Apothecary Leng? What did he do wrong?

“Why would this apothecary be fond of this girl? Where did this come from? You must explain it to this apothecary clearly!” Apothecary Leng’s attitude was always eccentric and irascible, towards people who were unpleasant to his eyes, he would never show mercy or give them face.

“This.....” Su Zian’s expression was bewildered.

Wasn’t this what you, as an elder, had said yourself earlier? This elder had praised that Xi’er was good with every word and forbade me from bullying her.

Why was he going back on his words now?

Su Zian's heart was extremely puzzled, however, he could not say it so bluntly with these words. As a result, he could only timidly say: "Elder, the person you wanted to see..... isn't Xi'er?"

"What Xi'er, Dong'er (1), this apothecary doesn't know any of them!!" Apothecary Leng had his hands folded behind his back, then arrogantly and childishly turned his head away.

The corner of Su Zian's mouth immediately had a suffering expression, but he also became more doubtful: In the end, where did it go wrong?

When Su Xi heard Apothecary Leng's words, she immediately became unhappy.

What Xi'er, Dong'er? Wasn't Apothecary Leng treating her just like any stray cat or dog? How could he be so disrespectful to her?

Su Xi scowled and coldly said: "Apothecary Leng, how could you say it like that!"

Su Zian hurriedly covered Su Xi's mouth!

This loathsome girl had truly dared to say it!

Who was Apothecary Leng, he was an Elite Apothecary oh! Ever since Grandmaster Rong Yun had arrived, everybody had found out Apothecary Leng's other identity, which was Grandmaster Rong Yun's first disciple.

Su Xi, this girl, actually dared to contradict him, did she not want to live?

The corner of Apothecary Leng's mouth had a taunting sneer: "This is that whatever Xi'er? Tsk, tsk, tsk, how can this apothecary think highly of her? Su Zian, are your eyes decorations or is your brain an ornament?"

"Ssss—"

The servants outside simultaneously sucked in a breath of cold air.

Apothecary Leng was truly egotistical and sharp, his poisonous tongue could cause a person's death.

Their family's Master was the Great General that protects the nation, when

was he ever pointed at and cursed in the face by others?

Speaking of Su Zian right now, his heart was angry as well as furious. But, he could only endure it silently as he squeezed out a rigid smile at the corner of his mouth: “Then, if it is like this, Apothecary Leng has identified the wrong person. Our Su Manor does not have the person you are looking for.”

Su Zian rigidly clenched his fists, proving that his anger inside was rolling over and over.

Apothecary Leng pointed at Su Zian with one hand, appearing to be very resentful of Su Zian for not meeting his expectations: “This apothecary just knows that you do not have good eyesight, and especially reminded you of this. However, I never expected that it’s not that you don’t have eyesight, rather, you are totally blind!”

“Apothecary Leng, our Su Manor truly does not have.....” Su Zian also had a temper, and also, his temper was not good. But, in front of Apothecary Leng, he could only continue to endure.

“Bullshit! Isn’t Su Luo your daughter? Isn’t she in your manor? You would dare to go so far as to lie in front of this apothecary’s face! Su Zian, you have big guts!” Apothecary Leng glared at him.

Su Luo???

Su Zian suddenly became motionless as if struck by lightning.

1) Xi’er, Dong’er: This is a play on Su Xi’s given name Xi (溪), which in Chinese, is pronounced the same as the word for West. Dong is 东 the Chinese for East. So Apothecary Leng is saying ‘what East child West child’.

Chapter 704 – The matter of accepting a disciple (4)

Su Luo knew Apothecary Leng? The person Apothecary Leng was searching for was Su Luo? Then, it means that..... he had made a mistake! Before, the person Apothecary Leng cared about was basically not Su Xi, rather, it was Su Luo, who he had constantly neglected!!!!!!!

Thinking about this, Su Zian's brain was stupefied. He foolishly stood there, not knowing how to respond.

However, Apothecary Leng would not let him off so easily, with a cold and vengeful voice, he said: "From my point of view, based on your moral conduct, you really do not have the qualifications to be her father! Su girl being so clever, quick-witted and lovely, how could she have a father like you? You have really humiliated her!"

These words.....were simply too sharp and too merciless. Compared to directly slapping Su Zian's mouth, it was even more shameful.

Su Zian opened his mouth, wanting to talk, but discovered that, no matter what, he could not express anything.

Hearing the meaning behind Apothecary Leng's words, then, from the beginning, the person he favored was Su Luo, right? What's going on? Could it be that it was Su Luo who was able to invite Apothecary Leng to the manor before? But why was it that she didn't say anything?

"That girl.....that damned girl actually did not mention even a single word!" When Su Zian recalled Su Luo's manner of an observer that was as light as clouds and gentle as a breeze, his heart ignited into a flaming rage.

Originally, Su Xi stood on one side with an expressionless face. Now, hearing

Apothecary Leng's words, immediately, she was no longer calm.

“Apothecary Leng, how could you speak about my daddy like this? Su Luo, that slut, how is she fit to be daddy's daughter? Daddy treated her as if she does not exist, as he ought to.....”

Apothecary Leng's ice-cold eyes shot towards Su Xi. A frightened feeling suddenly appeared in Su Xi's heart.

She unconsciously fell back a step and could not continue speaking that sentence.

The corner of Apothecary Leng's mouth raised into a cynical cold sneer, “Mistakenly taking the fish in your eyes as a real pearl, it's no wonder that Su Manor is not peaceful, and declined to this degree.”

Su Zian clenched his fists tightly, the muscles on his face trembling because of his emotions.

Apothecary Leng silently snorted: “Why haven't you already quickly gone to fetch that girl? My Master is currently waiting in the throne room to accept his last personal disciple. If this opportunity was missed, humph, humph!”

Su Zian's eyes suddenly opened very wide, and said in a stunned tone: “Isn't Grandmaster Rong Yun going to accept the Jade Lake's fairy as his disciple? Why would he accept another disciple?”

Apothecary Leng coldly snorted in displeasure: “Who said that he would accept Li Yaoyao? This kind of rumor and you still believe it?”

“But.....” In truth, Su Zian actually believed it, “But, in this world, besides Jade Lake's fairy's unparalleled beauty, who else could enter Grandmaster Rong Yun's eyes?”

Su Zian's words really represented most people's point of view.

Who knew, Apothecary Leng actually sneered twice, waved his hand, and, not saying anything else, only said: “Call out Su Luo, that girl, opportunity only knocks once.”

At this moment, Su Zian still felt that it was too difficult to believe.

Su Luo was able to get Apothecary Leng's recognition, this already greatly

exceeded his expectations, and stupefied his entire person.

Now, Apothecary Leng went as far as to say that Su Luo, that girl, might replace the Jade Lake's fairy?

If these words were to spread out, who would believe it? In any case, he didn't believe it.

Su Zian repeatedly smiled bitterly: "Apothecary Leng, don't joke around....." In any case, Su Zian could not believe it.

"Does it look as if this apothecary is joking with you?!" Apothecary Leng rolled his eyes at him in annoyance, "Speak less nonsense, quickly, I order you to call the person out."

Under the repeated urging of Apothecary Leng, Su Zian finally ordered someone to ask for Su Luo to come.

Seeing Su Luo, the first words that came out from Su Zian's mouth was complaints: "Luoluo, why didn't you say that your relationship with Apothecary Leng was so good?"

Chapter 705 – The matter of accepting a disciple (5)

He started to call her Luoluo again? A mocking sneer flashed through Su Luo's eyes. However, her face remained calm and she pretended to be at a loss:

“Daddy, you never asked, oh.”

Su Zian was choked off and immediately flew into a rage out of humiliation: “Your mother and brother are already ill in that kind of condition. However, after seeing them like that, you never thought of asking for help from Apothecary Leng? How could you be this heartless?”

The corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked into a shallow sneer: “I am heartless? Then, can I ask Daddy what was the reason why they became like this? This is called you reap what you sow. The amount of salt that Daddy has eaten is more than the amount of rice that I have eaten, naturally, you should understand.”

Su Luo was not even a bit polite to him.

“You— you this loathsome girl!” Su Zian's heart was extremely angry.

Actually, just now, when he heard Apothecary Leng's words, he had great expectations for Su Luo. However, he didn't know why when he saw her, his anger would immediately rise upwards, to the extent that now, he was put in an awkward situation.

Apothecary Leng sent a ferocious glare at Su Zian: “You dare to curse at my friend? You truly have guts! Su Zian, do you wish to die!”

Su Zian's eyes opened really wide.

Apothecary Leng, who always had an eccentric temperament, would actually stick up for Su Luo? Moreover, he actually disregarded his status and scolded him.....wasn't this too many facts being overturned?

Su Xi was even more furious, secretly biting her gums.

Why is this little slut's luck so good!

First, she was protected by His Highness Prince Jin. Now that His Highness Prince Jin had left, there was Apothecary Leng who stuck up for her! This was simply too maddening!

Su Luo's indifferent gaze swept past their faces.

Looks like Su Manor, this wolves den, it's better that she avoid it as soon as possible. So as not to find herself having more punishments to suffer through.

Thinking this far, Su Luo smiled shallowly: "Apothecary Leng is already here. If Father has something to say, then please say it to Apothecary Leng yourself, why drag me into it?"

However, Apothecary Leng simply did not give Su Zian the chance to speak. He pulled Su Luo, and turned around to immediately walk away: "Little great aunt, time is already getting short, why are you still paying attention to the messes of these people?"

Su Luo laughed: "What matter could be so urgent?"

"You have a big chance to become my junior apprentice sister. If you were delayed by these people, then it will be too late for regrets in this lifetime." After saying this, Apothecary Leng completely ignored the roomful of people and pulled Su Luo to quickly leave.

As a result, Su Zian could only stare helplessly as Apothecary Leng took Su Luo away.

Hate secretly filled Su Xi's heart. Her mouth loudly cursed: "Grandmaster Rong Yun would take an interest in her? She has the capabilities to replace the Jade Lake's fairy? Stop daydreaming! If that slut can really become his disciple then, I.....I will swallow this chair!"

Su Zian glanced back and glared at Su Xi very fiercely. Those watching eyes filled with a deep, dark cold light made Su Xi frantic.....

"Daddy....." She tried to act like a spoiled child, normally, this trick would be very effective.

However, Su Zian turned his hand and just slapped her: “Disappointing thing!”

Obviously, the person Apothecary Leng had a preference for wasn't her. However, she still had the face to tacitly agree to it in front of him, to the extent that he produced such a big disgraceful scene!

If she had said it a bit earlier, he would have treated Su Luo a lot better earlier, and things would not have become as terrible as it was now.

Su Xi was suddenly slapped stupid by that hit.

She covered her inflamed right cheek, crying full of being wronged. Her face was full of disbelief as she muttered to herself. “Daddy you hit me, you actually hit me.....”

“Loathsome girl! Your brother and your mother had become like this, everything's your fault!” Su Zian had unresolved wrath.

Su Zian currently had pent-up frustration received from Apothecary Leng and Su Luo, that currently had nowhere to vent. By chance Su Xi approached, then she could only become his punching bag.

Chapter 706 – The matter of accepting a disciple (6)

Su Zian was just about to slap Su Xi again.

However, incredibly, Su Xi had already covered the slap mark, turned and ran away.

While she ran, she also cried. Her cries seemed as if she had been extremely wronged.

Speaking of Su Luo's side.

After Nangong Liuyun left, he left his Dragon Scaled Horse for Su Luo to look after.

At this moment, the Dragon Scaled Horse was waiting in front of the gate.

Su Luo, with one jump up, sat on top of the high horse.

As for Apothecary Leng's excellent colt, who seemed mighty and majestic before, now, compared to the Dragon Scaled Horse, it didn't even dare to raise its hooves.

One in front and another in the back, the two horses quickly arrived at the Imperial Palace.

Inside the Imperial Palace.

Grandmaster Rong Yun sat upright on the red sandalwood chair with an indifferent expression.

Jade Lake's fairy cleverly waited upon him at one side, her expression pure and cold. However, her eyes would inadvertently flash with a self-satisfied smile.

Seven people stood in front of Grandmaster Rong Yun.

These seven were Court Apothecaries that had been arranged earlier by Emperor Jing, as a result, they were available at any time.

Grandmaster Rong Yun indifferently said a sentence: "Present the most recent medicinal pill you have refined."

The Jade Lake's fairy delivered the tray collected with the pills to the table in front of Grandmaster Rong Yun.

On the red tray, seven bottles were arranged in order.

These seven Apothecaries normally were also masters at strutting around. But now, in front of Grandmaster Rong Yun, each and every one of them was like mice that had seen a cat. They were holding their breaths with rapt attention and did not even dare to breathe loudly.

At this moment, the throne room was quiet and soundless, even the sound of heartbeats could be heard clearly.

Emperor Jing stared at Grandmaster Rong Yun with a grave expression. His eyes did not even blink, afraid that he would miss a trace that showed his mood on his face.

Master Rong Yun twirled the first bottle of medicine in his hands, opened the bottle and sniffed it briefly. His forehead wrinkled slightly and set the bottle aside.

Afterwards, it was the second bottle, the third bottle.....

During this time, in the throne room, not a single sound could be heard. Those seven Apothecaries that were undergoing the examination were even more nervous, to the extent that they were on the verge of fainting.

This opportunity, with regards to them, was the same as changing their entire lives.

However, when Grandmaster Rong Yun's forehead wrinkled more and more tightly and his expression became more and more gloomy, their hearts also dropped to an all-time low.

Sure enough, as Grandmaster Rong Yun finished examining the last bottle of medicine, he looked at Emperor Jing. The corner of his mouth raised into an

indifferent smile: “There’s no more?”

At this moment, Emperor Jing’s entire body became stiff. His complexion carried a trace of embarrassment: “This, this is.....”

“This is your Eastern Ling Empire’s most outstanding Apothecaries?”
Grandmaster Rong Yun’s eyebrows rose slightly.

“Don’t tell me..... none of them are qualified?” Emperor Jing awkwardly asked.

“Completely unqualified.” Grandmaster Rong Yun shook his head.

Emperor Jing’s eyes flashed with a trace of disappointment.

He should have already known that Grandmaster Rong Yun’s conditions for accepting a disciple would certainly be extremely harsh. He could only blame his own heart for believing there to be a bit of luck.

However, this way only proved the Jade Lake’s fairy’s strength even more.

Able to be chosen by Grandmaster Rong Yun, and be brought along at his side. In terms of refining drugs, what kind of attainments had she reached?

The more Emperor Jing looked at the Jade Lake’s fairy, the more satisfied he become.

Look at that, in every aspect, she was perfectly matched with second child, not a single part was mismatched.

He decided, tomorrow, he would discuss the date with the Jade Lake’s Li Family. After Nangong Liuyun returned, then they would be married.

At this moment, Emperor Jing, who was immersed in his own world, simply did not consider everything. If this matter was really set, then based on Nangong Liuyun’s temper, wouldn’t he directly tie up the old emperor and send him to the bridal chamber.

Grandmaster Rong Yun cast an apathetic glance at Emperor Jing, with curiously coincidental timing, he said a sentence: “The quality of these apothecaries are much worse than Western Jin Empire’s apothecaries.”

Hearing these words, Emperor Jing, who sat on the Dragon Throne, and the many civil and military ministers in the room, blushed with shame.

Eastern Ling Empire and Western Jin Empire, in every aspect of strength, were almost the same. Their competition was even more intense, and neither would accept the other as better.

Chapter 707 – The matter of accepting a disciple (7)

If it was some other person who said that Eastern Ling Empire could not compare to the Western Jin Empire, these civil and military ministers would definitely beat him with shoes or wooden planks. But, the one who said it was Grandmaster Rong Yun oh.....

Then this was a fact.

The Eastern Ling Empire's civil and military minister's hearts were sullen, but they had no choice but to accept it.

Just at this moment, Apothecary Leng led Su Luo quickly towards the throne room.

Grandmaster Rong Yun's disciple, who would dare to block?

As a result, Apothecary Leng was unimpeded and unhindered as they arrived in the throne room.

But before Su Luo saw Grandmaster Rong Yun, she used a small trick.

She fished out the little divine dragon who was sleeping soundly in her space and carried him in her arms.

Apothecary Leng puzzlingly gave her a glance, but Su Luo only smilingly explained: "If this happens, then your master would at least give some face."

Because he had not seen Grandmaster Rong Yun's preferential treatment towards the little divine dragon personally, so Apothecary Leng remain puzzled.

At this moment, they had already stepped into the throne room.

"Your disciple pays his respects to Master." Apothecary Leng respectfully

kneeled down to make his salutations.

Apothecary Leng's hair was grizzled and seemed aged, but he would call a man who was in his twenties, 'Master'. Also, his expression was very respectful.

This kind of scene, in other's eyes, had an indescribable strangeness.

However, Grandmaster Rong Yun and Apothecary Leng were already accustomed to it.

Grandmaster Rong Yun's expression was the same as before as he nodded slightly. His gaze moved over to Apothecary Leng and cast a faint glance at Su Luo.

To say it more accurately, he cast a glance at the little divine dragon in Su Luo's arms.

Sure enough, his expression became slightly gentler.

Apothecary Leng looked at the row of gloomy apothecaries, and then looked at the medicinal pill tossed on the side, understanding flashing through his eyes.

It seemed that none of these court apothecaries were chosen by Master.

Apothecary Leng bowed and said: "Master, this disciple brought a person to see you. This girl's gift in refining pills is indeed not bad. If Master sees it, then would certainly like it."

Su Luo just so happened to move forward to pay her respects, but saw the corner of the Jade Lake's fairy's mouth raise into a smile.

The Jade Lake's fairy gently looked at Apothecary Leng, her tone bathed in the autumn wind and extremely sweet-sounding: "The Apothecary Selection is already finished. Apothecary Leng, you have arrived too late."

Anger flashed through Apothecary Leng's eyes.

If it was any other person, no matter what, they would give the Jade Lake's fairy some face. Unfortunately, Apothecary Leng's temper was extremely eccentric.

If he liked someone, then naturally, he would be extremely good to them.

If he loathed someone, then naturally, he would be ruthless to them.

He treated Su Luo well, then, he naturally loathed Li Yaoyao.

As a result, Leng Yan sent her an unrestrained glare: “Who are you? In front of Master, how are you qualified to speak? Move to the side with you!”

Jade Lake’s fairy completely did not anticipate that Leng Yan would be this rudely blunt. For a split second, she was dumbfounded, then another second passed, and her clear autumn eyes became misty with water, as if she was wronged but could only endure.

At this moment, almost everybody used a condemning stare to glare at Apothecary Leng.

Leng Yan’s heart became even angrier.

He was clearly speaking the truth, yet this loathsome girl, without touching her, would cry so easily? It was simply that the more he saw her, the more he disliked her.

.

Apothecary Leng snorted once: “Who are trying to fool with your acting? Aren’t you just afraid that Su Luo’s innate gift is better than yours, and as a result, you wouldn’t dare to compete with her. So this way, you deliberately block her? Stop pretending to be innocent!”

Su Luo’s heart truly could not endure it anymore and gave Apothecary Leng a round of applause.

Apothecary Leng was worthy of being called a natural mediator. His words were sharp and did not beat around the bush.

These words were blunt, however, it really said what was in the Jade Lake’s fairy’s thoughts.

“I didn’t!” Li Yaoyao, whose thoughts were exposed, had a secret hatred flash through her eyes.

Only now did she understand.....

Chapter 708 – The matter of accepting a disciple (8)

With regards to Leng Yan, this kind of blunt asshole, putting on an act would only incur additional ruthless attacks from him.

As a result, she had no choice but to put away her white lotus flower-like delicate female act, and reinstate her rational manners.

“Apothecary Leng, I only judge matters as it stands. After all, Grandmaster had just examined many medicinal pills, and seeing that he is also tired.....”

However, the adorable Apothecary Leng Yan sent her a strong glare: “What are you saying? Don’t tell me that in your eyes, Master is this weak? After inspecting a few bottles of medicine, he would already be tired? Are you cursing Master or are you scornful of Master? In the end, what kind of evil intentions are you harboring? Moreover, is that my master or your master, do not use this kind of self-believing attitude in front of me.”

A string of criticism showered down and tossed in the Jade Lake’s fairy’s face, immediately, she was scolded stupid..... it made her unable to return to reality for a while.

She had been pampered and spoiled since childhood, when did she ever receive this kind of criticism? Even though she knew how to pretend, she still was unable to continue pretending.

Even though in her heart, she had already considered Grandmaster Rong Yun as her teacher, but, when all was said and done, she still had not officially become his disciple.....

Jade Lake’s fairy’s hands at her side clenched tightly, and she hurriedly walked forward, kneeling in front of Grandmaster Rong Yun: “Master, my.....my mouth

was not screened properly and have offended you. Please, you mustn't be angry.....”

Grandmaster Rong Yun's voice was clear and cold: “Get up.”

Soon after, he somewhat helplessly sighed and cast a glance at Apothecary Leng: “You are already this old, why is your temper still as fiery and explosive as a cannon? Then, in the future, how to get along with fellow disciples?”

Once Grandmaster Rong Yun's last words were said, the situation immediately made a startling reversal!

Although the Jade Lake's fairy's face still looked wronged, however, no matter what, she could not conceal an expression of being pleased.

Fellow disciples.....what Grandmaster Rong Yun meant was that he had already tacitly agreed that she was his disciple? Thinking about this, Li Yaoyao's heart immediately became sweeter than honey.

Today, the difficult questions that Apothecary Leng raised, Li Yaoyao had engraved them deep in her heart. She decided to wait until after she had been accepted by Grandmaster Rong Yun as a disciple, she must think of a way to have Apothecary Leng killed off!

Emperor Jing had made an even more firm decision, after the end of the court session, he would personally go to Jade Lake's Li Family, to agree as quickly as possible on a wedding date. Otherwise, after Grandmaster Rong Yun had accepted Li Yaoyao as a disciple, the Jade Lake's Li Family would be so arrogant as to have their tails stuck up.

After hearing Grandmaster Rong Yun's words, Apothecary Leng's expression became somewhat gloomy.

Listening to Master's tone of voice, it's as if he was truly going to accept Li Yaoyao?

Leng Yao's temperament was straightforward. He did not like Li Yaoyao, this kind of young woman who puts on acts. He felt that Su Luo was very good, with a similar temperament to his that did not bother about trifles.

Thinking like this, he was even more resolute in his notion about marketing Su

Luo to Grandmaster Rong Yun.

“Master, you should take a look, this girl is really pretty good. Maybe she would really fit your intentions. Just looking wouldn’t delay much of your time.”

Grandmaster Rong Yun cast him glance, in the end, his gaze still landed on the little divine dragon’s body who was in Su Luo’s arms.

Under the Jade Lake’s fairy’s expectant gaze, Grandmaster Rong Yun, in the end, still nodded his head: “Present the medicinal pill.”

The Jade Lake’s fairy was hesitant, and was just thinking about going or not.

But she could only see that Apothecary Leng had already brought up and presented the medicinal pill Su Luo refined: “Master, once you have a look, I guarantee you will be shocked.”

Grandmaster Rong Yun slanted him a glance, his gaze landing on the white jade porcelain bottle in his hand.

At this moment, the Jade Lake’s fairy’s gaze was staring fixedly at Grandmaster Rong Yun, attempting to find any clues of his mood from his face.

In fact, she did not believe that Su Luo’s ability at refining medicines was stronger than hers. Only, that little slut’s luck was really too good, every time, at the crucial point, she would turn the tables and take the win.

Chapter 709 – The matter of accepting a disciple (9)

It could be said that the Jade Lake's fairy was afraid of losing against Su Luo's luck.

At this moment, besides the Jade Lake's fairy, the gazes of nearly everybody present were on Grandmaster Rong Yun's face.

Su Luo's name recently really resounded in the entire imperial capital, as a result, many people recognized it was her.

But because her reputation in the past was bad, therefore, many people did not think too highly of her.

"Isn't this Su Zian's unmarried daughter? That day, the one who had a life-and-death duel with her sister?"

"It's exactly that one. From rumors, her strength is pretty good, however, no one ever said she could refine medicine before."

"Just her could be compared to the Jade Lake's fairy? Don't know how she deceived Apothecary Leng to actually persistently be on her side."

"To let her come out at this moment, isn't it losing our imperial court's face? At that time, when Grandmaster Rong Yun explodes from anger..... who would be able to bear it."

The ministers discussed this spiritedly, none of them were optimistic about Su Luo.

Because in their minds, the Jade Lake's fairy was like a fairy from the ninth layer of heaven. Whereas Su Luo, was merely a silly girl in the ordinary human world. How could this be mentioned on equal terms?

Not only were the court ministers discussing this spiritedly, in Emperor Jing's heart, it was also like ten thousand horses rushing on grassland.

Even though he had only seen Su Luo once before, but the impression this loathsome girl left was deeper than anybody else's.

Just barely saw her once, his second son, who was usually obedient, used his poisonous tongue to almost anger him to death. There was also his Treasure Storage Pavillion.....

Indeed, just thinking about it made him furious.

Emperor Jing sent a very fierce glare towards Su Luo, and Su Luo as well, felt something at this moment. She lifted her eyes and met with Emperor Jing's gaze.

Afterwards, the corner of her mouth unhurriedly lifted into a shallow smile, a very meaningful smiling expression.

Emperor Jing coldly and heavily snorted a few times.

He promised second child not to kill her, however, this did not represent that he would indulge second child to be led astray by this loathsome girl. He had decided that after court was dismissed, he would set a wedding date with the Li family.

Thinking up to here, Emperor Jing cast a hateful glare at Su Luo.

However, right now, Su Luo already didn't have the inclination to infuriate him. Her complete attention was focused on Grandmaster Rong Yun's body.

Grandmaster Rong Yun sniffed the medicine in the white jade porcelain bottle, a peculiar expression then flashing across his face.

Rather, his white as jade palm spread open and poured out a single medicinal pill.

This one move immediately attracted everybody's attention.

Because before, with those seven apothecaries, Grandmaster Rong Yun merely sniffed them a bit before casting them aside.

Now, he had poured it out, could it be that this girl from Su family truly had a chance?

Grandmaster Rong Yun looked at the semi-transparent white pill in his hands, his forehead wrinkling again.

This piece of Spirit Restoration Pill was rich, clear and transparent. Indeed, it was truly a very high grade product.

Only.....

“Elementary Apothecary?”

He looked at Leng Yan, his eyes sharp as ice blades.

Leng Yan’s expression flashed with a trace of embarrassment. He also knew that Su Luo’s rank was too low. However, who told her to start refining so late, there was nothing to be done about it.

Just when he was about to explain, Grandmaster Rong Yun had already returned the medicinal pill into the white jade porcelain bottle. Soon after, he tossed that porcelain bottle back to Su Luo.

“Elementary Apothecary?” At this moment, everybody was startled and dumbfounded by this news.

Apothecary Leng actually recommended an Elementary Apothecary to Grandmaster Rong Yun, this was simply..... this was simply an insult to Grandmaster Rong Yun.

Finished, finished, once Grandmaster Rong Yun gets angry, nobody should even think of living well for another day..... One after another, until everybody’s heart harbored complaints towards Su Luo.

The mocking smile at the corner of Jade Lake’s fairy’s mouth expanded without limits.

Fancy that she would still consider this little slut as an opponent. However, she never imagined that she was merely an insignificant little Elementary Apothecary.

Just like this, she still dared to come and compete with her? If this wasn’t suicide, then what was?

In this split second, Li Yaoyao’s was feeling extremely good. She had a smile on her face and cynically looked at Su Luo.

Chapter 710 – The matter of accepting a disciple (10)

And from beginning to end, Su Luo's expression was always indifferent, with an unconcerned appearance.

Grandmaster Rong Yun stood up.

Jade Lake Fairy hurriedly stepped forward to serve.

The crowd of people, one by one, knelt down to respectfully send off Grandmaster Rong Yun.

Since everyone had already been eliminated, then, the Jade Lake's fairy was the sole candidate.

Just when everybody was waiting to congratulate the Jade Lake's Li family, as Grandmaster Rong Yun passed by Su Luo, he clearly said a sentence: "After ten days, you should gather all the stuff together, otherwise, you will lose the first round."

Saying this, he tossed a rolled up piece of white paper to Su Luo, then left without turning around.

Jade Lake's fairy followed closely behind Grandmaster Rong Yun.

Originally, she had wanted to seize the opportunity to taunt Su Luo with some words, but after hearing what Grandmaster Rong Yun had said, she was momentarily stupefied. Her entire body froze rigidly on the spot.

Grandmaster Rong Yun's words meant: Su Luo got past the qualifying round?

How could an Elementary Apothecary even compete with her? Hateful!

A thread of hatred flashed in the Jade Lake's fairy's eyes. In the end, where had

the mistake occurred? Or was it that, Apothecary Leng truly had a huge influence on Grandmaster Rong Yun?

At an angle others could not see, Jade Lake's fairy sent a fierce glare at Apothecary Leng, she thoroughly hated Apothecary Leng.

And at this moment, Su Luo just so happened to look at her, the cynicalness that flashed in her eyes made the fury in the Jade Lake's fairy's heart soar even more.

"Then,, I'll first congratulate you in advance, hope you won't lose in the first round will be good." Jade Lake Fairy smiled insincerely.

"I won't lose, then, the person who will lose is you. The Jade Lake's fairy is truly magnanimous, you want to let me have this opportunity?" The corner of Su Luo's mouth held a smile, her tone light.

The Jade Lake's fairy angrily squeezed her clenched fists, but her face still maintained a touch of a clear, cold smile: "Su Luo, in fact, why should I? You are only an Elementary Apothecary oh. Spending such a huge price to fawn on Apothecary Leng, what kind of outcome could there be?"

Jade Lake's fairy proved herself to be called the Jade Lake's fairy. Before, Apothecary Leng had directly supported Su Luo, thus, she immediately splashed dirty water onto Su Luo, hinting that Su Luo had fawned on Apothecary Leng to get here.

"What's wrong with being an Elementary Apothecary? Even though I'm an Elementary Apothecary, I can also beat you." Su Luo said with all smiles.

"Beat me?" It seemed as if the Jade Lake's fairy had heard the funniest joke on earth, her eyes contained a smile and said to the surrounding people with a laugh, "She said she can beat me, do you guys believe it?"

All the civil and military ministers in court burst into loud laughter.

"What's called overestimating one's abilities, I finally experienced it today."

"This Su Zian ah, how did he bring up such a shameless daughter? Saying these kinds of words and not knowing how embarrassing it is. I even feel ashamed for her!"

“That’s right, as an Elementary Apothecary, she thought she was an Advanced Apothecary? Grandmaster Rong Yun is such a noble existence, how could he accept an Elementary Apothecary to be his disciple?”

Jade Lake’s fairy heard the court ministers’ words and was full of satisfaction. She complacently cast a sidelong glance at Su Luo. She coldly and arrogantly passed by Su Luo’s side, shook her sleeves and left.

Su Luo’s voice sounded behind her: “It appears quite a lot of Advanced level Apothecaries didn’t get past the qualifying round. And yet I, this very small and lowly Elementary Apothecary, passed oh.”

Jade Lake Fairy squeezed her clenched fists, added more strength to her feet and turned around to walk away quickly! When all was said and done, the Jade Lake’s fairy had suffered too many losses under Su Luo, therefore, she still avoided Su Luo like the plague.

At this moment, the entire hall was nearly absolutely silent. Almost everyone’s gazes were concentrated on Su Luo’s body.

No matter how much they thought, they could not understand. She was clearly an Elementary Apothecary, why was she chosen by Grandmaster Rong Yun?

Among these, the most jealous would be those seven court apothecaries.

Chapter 711 – The matter of accepting a disciple (11)

Each and every one of them were well-known apothecaries in Eastern Ling Empire. The lowest level among them was an Intermediate Apothecary, but now, they had lost to an Elementary Apothecary. How could you ask them to endure this?

Even more so, they basically didn't understand, why did Grandmaster Rong Yun allow that girl to pass the qualifying round?

Compared to other people, Emperor Jing was even more shocked.

Now, his entire body sat stiffly on the dragon throne, his expression when looking at Su Luo was extremely complex.

At this moment, the words Nangong Liuyun said to him before leaving appeared in his mind.

He said that on Su Luo's body, you should not be astonished at anything that was impossible occurring with regards to Su Luo. It was because she just happened to have that kind of good luck. If he dared to make it difficult for Su Luo, wait until he came back, he would tear the entire empire into pieces. These were the exact words Nangong Liuyun said.

Emperor Jing also remembered that when Nangong Liuyun said these words, inside the room, it was enveloped in icy frost, the temperature had dropped below freezing point. It gave him the illusion of being able to see the Grim Ripper.

Emperor Jing continued to look at Su Luo with a foolish expression, with great difficulty, he swallowed some saliva.

So many Intermediate Apothecaries and Advanced Apothecaries were all

looked down by Grandmaster Rong Yun to such a degree. But Su Luo, this tiny, lowly Elementary Apothecary, actually....made it past the qualifying round?

If this wasn't luck, then what was it?

"Your Majesty, do you want to go to the Jade Lake's Li family...." The head court eunuch secretly suggested to Emperor Jing.

Just a moment ago, Emperor Jing had already instructed people to prepare the betrothal gift. Now, the betrothal gift had been prepared properly, it was time to send the betrothal gifts.

This kind of matter needed to be done early, it was inadvisable for it to be delayed.

At this moment, Emperor Jing's mind was in chaos, very much tangled up. Momentarily, he didn't know what to do that would be best.

He thought about it, and he still decided to stay put. Wait until Grandmaster Rong Yun had picked the real disciple, then discuss it. In this way, he wouldn't be wrong again.

At that time, sending the betrothal gifts to Jade Lake's Li family, surely Nangong Liuyun would understand.

"Had better....wait again." Waiting until the results were out was bound to be the safest.

Emperor Jing did not believe Su Luo could win, rather it was because he trusted in Nangong Liuyun's vision.

This kind of news always spread very quickly.

Before Su Luo even returned to the manor, this news were like a virus spreading to and within Su Manor.

Originally, Su Zian had believed that Su Luo going to the throne room would become a laughingstock. Currently, he was extremely worried about this, but suddenly, he heard such good news spreading from outside. Immediately, he was completely stupefied.

What? Su Luo actually made it past the qualifying round?

And also, she was chosen after Grandmaster Rong Yun had looked down on many Intermediate and Advanced Apothecaries. Moreover, Su Luo did all this in a situation where she arrived late. She could even pass this way? Why would the heavens be this generous to her!

In the end, just how many secrets had this girl concealed from him?

First, she hid her light under a bushel to secretly cultivate.

Afterwards, she firmly concealed her identity as an Apothecary.

If it was not for Grandmaster Rong Yun accepting a disciple at this time, very likely, he, as her father, wouldn't even know until the next lifetime that his daughter was actually an Apothecary.

Watching for Su Luo to return to the manor, Su Zian originally wanted to immediately go up and welcome her.

However, he thought a bit and felt that way would lose too much of his dignity and airs as a father. As a result, he gave a slight cough and sat properly in the great hall, waiting for Su Luo to pay her respects to him.

However, he waited left and right, and still could not see Su Luo returning after all the waiting.

Didn't the servants say that this loathsome girl had returned to the manor? For more than half a day, even if she had crawled, she would still have been able to crawl from the gate to this great hall.

Su Zian held back his expression and glared at the steward who had arrived in a hurry: "Where is the Fourth Miss? Why is it that I still haven't seen her come over?"

An awkward expression flashed across the steward's eyes: "Fourth, Fourth Miss directly returned to her Wisteria courtyard..."

In other words, Su Zian sitting here waiting was his own wishful thinking?

Su Zian's complexion immediately dropped and became gloomy.

Chapter 712 – The matter of accepting a disciple (12)

He was so angry that he smashed the teacup in his hand: “Loathsome girl, really believe that your wings have grown strong! In the end, does she even have this father in her eyes!”

“Master, how about you personally.....”

“Personally, fart! Get lost!” Su Zian, panting with rage, sat back down in the chair. He was so regretful that he was nearly gnashing his teeth.

At this moment, it was very quiet in Su Manor.

Su Zian was in a rage for a while, unexpectedly, he had a slight feeling of his blood going cold.

He wanted to look for someone to talk to, but suddenly discovered that in such a huge Su Manor, he didn't even have a single person to talk to.

Su Wan.....was already thrown into the forest, even her skeleton didn't remain behind.

Su Qing.....didn't know which great expert had saved her, didn't know her whereabouts.

Su Jingyu.....was reclining weakly on the bed, half-dead, not much alive.

Madam Su.....as above.

The only person that could still walk and jump was Su Xi. However, due to his slap, he didn't know where she had run off to.

Nowadays, in Su Manor, the only one living comfortably was Su Luo, who everyone had despised and was disdainful of from before.

Su Zian put his head in his hands. He truly couldn't understand, just in more than half a year's time, why had the circumstances reversed so much?

When did everything start to happen?

It was from that moment that Su Luo had woken up that everything started to change.

Su Zian's expression now was discussing and conjuring, suddenly bright then dark. Making it hard for people to see clearly.

But speaking of Su Luo.

After returning to Wisteria courtyard, she opened that piece of paper that Grandmaster Rong Yun had given her. She had just glanced at it and couldn't help but suck in a cold breath of air.

The first topic mentioned, with regards to her, was too difficult, right?

Gather seven pieces of crystal stones, divided into red, orange, yellow, green, cyan, blue and purple, the seven colors, with one piece of each color.

Su Luo plaintively hugged the comforter and rolled about on her bed.

This was asking her to go where to magic out a purple-colored crystal stone huh?

Red, orange, green, cyan, and blue, these six, she really did have. It was because the Amethyst Crystal Fish in her space was like a venerable hen that could lay eggs.

Moreover, her Amethyst Crystal Fish followed the three meals a day to drop a crystal stone.

Therefore, these days, Su Luo had been paying attention all along. Once a high grade crystal stone came out, she had always stored it away.

The lower grade ones were used by her and the little divine dragon to cultivate.

As a result, now, Su Luo could take out the first six colors of crystal stones. As for the last purple-colored one, she really didn't have it.

She simply had never even seen it before.

Ten days time, making her go where to find it?

During this time, Beichen Ying made a trip to come over. Hearing the news that Su Luo was looking for a purple-colored crystal stone, he was startled until his eyes opened wide.

“Purple-colored crystal stone...isn't this too difficult?”

Su Luo aggrievedly threw up her hands: “That's right, only heaven knows where this piece of purple-colored crystal stone can be found.”

“Rest assured, I....” Beichen Ying was about to say more but was interrupted by Su Luo.

“Your Beichen aristocratic family, is fifty four-thousand kilometers away. You couldn't make a round trip within ten days.” Su Luo gave a sigh.

Moreover, such a precious thing as a purple-colored crystal stone, how could Beichen Ying even ask his clan for it? She didn't want to owe such a huge favor.

The always sunshine-like big boy child Beichen Ying, now had his brows tightly knotted: “The Jade Lake's Li family home is not far from here, more than enough to make a round trip in ten days.”

“Are you saying....Grandmaster Rong Yun is leaning on Li Yaoyao's side?” In fact, Su Luo's heart had always thought this way, only, she was not certain.

“Otherwise how else, it's not three days, not five days, but exactly ten days.” Beichen Ying frowned.

“On the surface, it seems she is indeed more suited than me to be Grandmaster Rong Yun's disciple.” Su Luo spread out her hands.

“She only knows how to make some effort on the surface. I merely doubt that having her follow along Grandmaster Rong Yun's side for more than half a year already. How is it that Grandmaster Rong Yun did not discover her true colors?” Beichen Ying frowned suspiciously.

Chapter 713 – The matter of accepting a disciple (13)

Su Luo used one hand to prop up her chin, also expressing her doubts.

Grandmaster Rong Yun was accustomed to being indifferent. His methods of doing things were enigmatic and impossible to predict. No matter how much people pondered, they really were unable to understand.

However, she always felt that Grandmaster Rong Yun, being that sort of wise and farsighted person, should have been able to see Li Yaoyao's true colours. If this was the case, then, why did he still side with her?

The more Su Luo thought about it, the more her head hurt.

“Forget it, it's just the first exam question. Losing is fine, consider it a loss. There are still opportunities after this.” Su Luo spread out her hands.

“If you've already lost the first round, then it will be very hard to win it back later.” Beichen Ying's gaze was gentle and soft like water. He stood up and rubbed Su Luo's head.

This sort of intimate action was something only Nangong would do. So, momentarily, Su Luo had a somewhat blank expression.

Just at this moment of being distracted, Beichen Ying had already walked far away.

“This child, how can he just randomly rub someone's head.” Su Luo grumbled a line of complaint, without actually thinking too deeply about it.

During these ten days, Su Luo did not actually stay idle.

Aside from refining drugs in her space, the rest of her time was spent staring at the Amethyst Crystal Fish.

Additionally, she kept telling the little divine dragon repeatedly that he must not be gluttonous and eat it on the sly.

The little divine dragon also understood the seriousness of the matter, and his little head nodded solemnly. The several days after, he did not even go play the water sports he loved the most. His small body just laid on his stomach in front of the Amethyst Crystal Fish.

Two large limpid eyes, with clearly distinct black and white sections, stared fixedly at the Amethyst Crystal Fish without blinking.

However, even if it was like this, the Amethyst Crystal Fish was still very disappointing.

Until the last day, the Amethyst Crystal fish still had not spit out that purple-colored crystal stone that Su Luo had wanted the most.

Su Luo let out a sigh, there was no other way...

Even though she was not able to obtain the purple-colored crystal stone, Su Luo still got up really early in the morning. After freshening up and dressing, she looked like a completely new person. Like this, she went towards the throne room.

In the throne room, there were less civil and military officials this time, yet, there were more of Jade Lake's Li family's people.

Li Yaoxiang, Li Aoqiong, were all present.

Jade Lake's fairy had a smile in her eyes. She cast a glance at Su Luo with that smile that was not a smile.

One must know yourself and know your enemy. Only then can you come out unscathed through a hundred battles (1) . The Jade Lake's Li family naturally had taken notice of the activity on Su Luo's side all along.

Who told her to be the only finalist that passed to fight with the Jade Lake's fairy for the position?

The news that the Jade Lake's Li family asked around and got was that there was no movements in Su Manor, only Beichen Ying was outside, busily running around.

Moreover, it was a pity that every time, he would return disappointed.

Grandmaster Rong Yun sat at a high place. Today's him was still dressed in a soft, white robe. Aristocratic and graceful, his pitch-black, ink-colored eyes carried a kind of deeply hidden sharpness in the midst of seemingly being empty and misty.

Apothecary Leng stood on the steps and with a loud voice, said:

“Ten days' time is already over. Now, present the items with both hands.”

When he spoke, Apothecary Leng swept a worried gaze over Su Luo's face.

The news in the entire imperial capital was usually thorough. All of Su Manor's activities were observed by everyone.

At this time, almost everyone didn't have any hope placed on Su Luo.

However, thinking about it, it also made sense. One was Jade Lake's Li family's little princess. The other was the very small Su Manor's unfavoured daughter birthed by a concubine.

This sort of matter that involved one's background, family property and connections, how could Su Luo possibly win?

Also, it was a purple-colored crystal stone, how could she possibly bring one out?

The corner of Jade lake's fairy's contained the traces of a slight smile. She placed a red silk bag on the tray and took a step back.

After standing firmly back in her place, she used a provocative gaze to sweep towards Su Luo.

However, Su Luo, at that moment, stood there motionless.

Su Luo's peculiarity drew in everyone's attention.

What was this, Su Manor's unfavoured daughter birthed by a concubine, waiting for? It seemed as if she was trying to stall for time.

However...

Everyone could not understand.

If this was any other matter, then fine. However, with this purple-colored crystal stone, even if she stalled for time, if she could not bring it out, then she simply could not bring it out.

In the end, what exactly was she waiting for? Could it be that she would wait and wait, allowing her to wait until it arrived?

1) One must know yourself and know your enemy. Only then can you come out unscathed through a hundred battles: This was from Suzi's book of the Art of War, a famous book written in 776-471 BC on strategies of war.

Chapter 714 – Rong Yun’s Bias (1)

In fact, Su Luo was still waiting.

That morning, the Amethyst Crystal Fish still had not spit out a crystal stone yet. Therefore, she placed all of her last hopes on this last chance.

She hoped the Amethyst Crystal Fish would, at the most crucial moment, be able to spit out the purple crystal stone that she needed the most. Please, please.

Didn’t everyone all say her luck was good, that she’s the illegitimate daughter of the goddess of fortune? This time’s luck must be very impressive! Su Luo was praying secretly inside her heart.

A hint of a sneer flashed across the Jade Lake’s fairy’s eyes: “Miss Su, it’s your turn.”

The corner of Su Luo’s mouth contained a trace of a shallow smile: “There’s no hurry. Has the Jade Lake’s fairy already collected them all?”

Li Yaoyao gave a smile that was not a smile: “Waiting for you to hand in the exam. Naturally, I’ll wait to see the results. Hurry and go up, stop delaying for time. If Grandmaster Rong Yun gets angry, the consequences will be severe.”

At this time, Su Luo talking about this and that with Jade Lake’s fairy was just to stall for more time.

There were still ten minutes left before the Amethyst Crystal Fish would spit out another crystal stone...

The Jade Lake’s fairy noticed that Su Luo was still deliberately stalling for time and could not help but sneer: “Miss Su, if you don’t have the purple-colored crystal stone, then you just don’t have it. Even if you wait, it won’t come. How long will you drag this out?”

Su Luo did not pay her any attention. She maintained her I'm-mulling-over-it expression and nearly infuriated the Jade Lake's fairy to death.

On the surface, Su Luo seemed calm and collected, but actually, inside her heart, she was secretly anxious.

Su Luo had never known that time originally passed this slowly...These ten minutes let her fully experience the torment.

Just right at this time, Grandmaster Rong Yun shot a glance at Su Luo. His clear and cold voice rang out: "Time——"

"Pop—" Before Grandmaster Rong Yun could finished speaking, he saw a little dragon suddenly leap up towards his body.

The little divine dragon, having received Su Luo's command, ran into Grandmaster Rong Yun's arms and acted cutely.

Before Grandmaster Rong Yun had treated him well. Now, seeing him run over, Grandmaster Rong Yun also came to like it.

The little divine dragon didn't just stay well-behaved in his arms and acted cute. He was very lively, leaping up and down.

One moment here, then another moment there. Suddenly, he leapt up onto that table.

As everyone knew, the embroidered pouch that had every color of crystal stone was placed on this tray.

The speed of the little divine dragon's paws were very fast. Don't know where he got his courage from, and one paw went into the pouch and grabbed something, immediately stuffing it into his mouth.

Even though his action was quick, under thousands of staring eyes, everyone had seen it very clearly!

As a result, everyone froze, staring blankly.

This... What was this supposed to be... Wrapped inside that embroidered pouch was clearly the items the Jade Lake's fairy had handed in.

The bystanders were shocked, but how could their shock be compared to the

Jade Lake's Li family's?

Wrapped inside that was actually seven colors of crystal stone, with one for each color. If it had been something else, then forget it. But the purple-colored crystal stone was extremely hard to come by. Even though they were one of the strongest among the ten great powers, they also had to grit their teeth to bear the pain before managing to gather them all.

Li Yaoxiang got so angry that his face flushed red.

Subconsciously, he wanted to rush up there and examine it. However, before waiting for him to even get close, the two chamberlains at Grandmaster Rong Yun's side obstructed Li Yaoxiang's way.

One indifferent voice, like the wind, said: "Stop right there."

A grim and bloodthirsty voice said: "Courting death?"

The hot blood that rushed up to Li Yaoxiang's head cooled down in a flash. Only then did he realise that a moment ago, he almost offended Grandmaster Rong Yun.

Even though he realised this point, but due to arrogance, it only eased the tension in his expression slightly: "Grandmaster Rong Yun, please examine them for a moment, which crystal stones did we, the Jade Lake's Li family, lose!"

If it was others, then fine. If it turned out to be the purple-colored crystal stone... For Li Yaoxiang, just thinking about it, felt his head hurt.

At this moment, the corner of Su Luo's mouth twitched slightly.

She somewhat speechlessly supported her forehead with her hand and raised her head to look at the sky.

It was because of her family's little divine dragon's treasure hunt ability.

Chapter 715 – Rong Yun’s Bias (2)

If he was to take something, then just take the best. So, she was certain that what the little divine dragon took away was definitely the purple-colored crystal stone.

Grandmaster Rong Yun’s expression did not change. His gaze when looking at the little divine dragon carried a trace of a gentle smile. In an indifferent voice, he instructed the chamberlain, “Pour it out and let’s have a look.”

“Yes, Master.” The coldly detached one stepped forward and picked up the corner of the embroidered purse. A crashing sound rang out and the crystal stones poured out onto the table.

Li Yaoxiang stared fixedly at that pile of crystal stones. After seeing things clearly, immediately, a huge change occurred in his expression.

“What just happened here? Where is the purple-colored crystal stone? And also, the blue-colored crystal stone? Why is it that they’re all gone?” The more he said, the more worked up he got.

At this moment, the little divine dragon had already returned back to Grandmaster Rong Yun’s arms. His little head was pressed tightly against Grandmaster Rong Yun’s chest. That pair of clammy, limpid eyes were simply way too lovable.

The moment Li Yaoxiang raised his head, he was faced with the little divine dragon’s innocent-looking eyes. Suddenly, a wave of anger rushed towards his head!

“Quickly, have the purple and blue-colored crystal stones returned! Otherwise, you’ll be skinned with your tendons pulled out!” How precious was the purple-colored crystal stone, that his family’s old father could not even bear to cultivate with it. Yet, now, it had been swallowed in one gulp by the little thing in front of

his eyes!

The little divine dragon's two small claws were clinging tightly to Grandmaster Rong Yun's clothes, his pair of eyes looking innocent and at a loss.

The fierce and tough Li Yaoxiang going against the stupidly adorable little divine dragon... Even though everyone had seen the little divine dragon steal the crystal stones, but Li Yaoxiang's aggressiveness made everyone furrow their eyebrows.

Li Yaoxiang wished he could rush up there, capture that little thing and immediately beat it to death!

Still pretending to be innocent, still pretending to be bewildered, pretending to be innocent and bewildered your sister's fart! You little thief!

However, the little divine dragon, who had a backer, simply did not pay any attention to his volcanic eruption-like rage. He only looked towards Grandmaster Rong Yun without letting go. He knew that Grandmaster Rong Yun really favored him.

Confronted with Li Yaoxiang's clownish hopping mad behavior, Grandmaster Rong Yun frowned slightly. He swept a disgusted glance over at Li Yaoxiang, "What are you anxious about? You're scaring it."

While Grandmaster Rong Yun smoothed out the little dragon's scales, he was also trying to appease him.

Li Yaoxiang was immediately dumbfounded.

Not just Li Yaoxiang, it could be said that almost all the people present were dumbfounded.

Look at this. Grandmaster Rong Yun, who had always been just and harsh, what sort of thing did he just say?

This little thief stole something in a public place with numerous people, yet he wouldn't even allow the victim to reproach it loudly because it would scare this little thief badly?

Everyone looked speechlessly towards Grandmaster Rong Yun... So, it turned out, that even someone as noble as Grandmaster Rong Yun, his heart also

developed bias. Moreover, he was biased in such a justifiable and unbridled way.

Alas, who asked him to be set up so high, to be the Grandmaster Rong Yun that everyone wanted to look up to admirably?

At this time, countless people were delusionally fantasizing that they were the little dragon inside Grandmaster Rong Yun's arms. To receive Grandmaster Rong Yun's bias, how blessed would that be.

The Jade Lake's fairy was almost unable to maintain the smile on her face anymore.

She had always thought that regardless if he was faced with a monk or even Buddha, Grandmaster Rong Yun would always be biased towards her.

However, it was when Li Yaoxiang was relentlessly reprimanded a moment ago, that she suddenly came to realize. The Grandmaster was most biased not towards her, nor Su Luo, but towards this little dragon!

Looking at this little dragon, the expression on the Jade Lake's fairy's face condensed into frosted ice. The rage inside her heart burned unceasingly.

How could she forget, that time when they were at the Amethyst Fish Palace, this little thing was still a little puppy at that time. However, it played tricks on her until such a shameful thing happened to her!

"Great Master..." The Jade Lake's fairy held back the rage inside her heart and squeezed out a stiff smile onto her face: "Those pieces of purple and blue-colored crystal stones..."

Grandmaster Rong Yun lifted his hand.

The Jade Lake's fairy immediately was unable to make a sound. No one else dared to jump out again.

Chapter 716 – Rong Yun’s Bias (3)

Then, afterwards, Grandmaster Rong Yun placed both hands under the little divine dragon’s arms, bringing him up until their eyes met. His expression carried a trace of interest: “How many did you steal?”

The little divine dragon tilted his head and thought for a moment, then thought some more, and finally extended one little finger.

“Just one?” Traces of a smile flashed across Grandmaster Rong Yun’s eyes. However, these traces flashed across so fast that other than himself, almost no one else noticed it.

The little divine dragon stretched out its face and nodded solemnly. Just that one, there weren’t any more!

“You are good, one grab and you grabbed their most precious piece.” Grandmaster Rong Yun exasperatedly poked his little head.

There was actually a trap in what Grandmaster Rong Yun said.

When everyone was still at a loss and ignorant, with regards to the little divine dragon’s theft, Grandmaster Rong Yun had already washed it clean.

One grab and you grabbed their most precious one. Moreover, the little dragon emphasised that he only took one. Then, this piece... In the end, was it the purple-colored crystal stone or the blue-colored crystal stone?

The little divine dragon covered his forehead that felt somewhat painful from being poked. He pouted his little mouth, looking aggrieved. The hearts of the people who saw it would all go soft.

Everyone could not help but believe that this adorable little thing only stole one stone.

Just a moment ago, Li Yaoxiang had done his best to restrain himself. However,

seeing Grandmaster Rong Yun's attitude, the more he saw, the more he felt there was something fishy and could not help but interrupt loudly: "Great Master, this statement is wrong. How can it be just one piece? Obviously it was two!"

The little divine dragon turned its body around. Panting with rage, he extended one little claw. One! Just one!

Li Yaoxiang said hatefully: "The blue-colored crystal stone and the purple-colored crystal stone are both missing. How can it be just one? You little thing, not only do you steal, but you also lie! Simply bad to the bone!"

The little dragon, panting angrily, continued to extend his little middle claw. As if to say, it was just one, just that one!

Grandmaster Rong Yun glared at Li Yaoxiang: "Don't think that just because the little divine dragon can't talk, you can slander it."

The moment Li Yaoxiang heard that, immediately, he choked on a mouthful of blood in his throat.

Slander? He slandered which shameless little dragon? What sort of talk was this? Grandmaster Rong Yun was surely too biased?!

Li Yaoxiang was so angry that he nearly stomped about: "Great Master, how can you be so biased! It's obviously that it stole away two pieces! The crystal stones inside that bag were ones I personally placed inside. I placed them in there personally – how many there were inside, how could I have counted wrong?"

Grandmaster Rong Yun frowned. He cast an indifferent glance at him: "And you still consider yourself the Second Master of the Jade Lake Palace. Lowering yourself to argue with a magical beast."

Li Yaoxiang choked on another mouthful of blood inside his throat.

Even defending his own rights was wrong? How could it be that having had something stolen, one still has to praise the other party for a job well done in stealing it? What sort of reasoning was this!

In fact, this was Grandmaster Rong Yun's justification.

In fact, Grandmaster Rong Yun was essentially the same as Apothecary Leng inside. For someone they cared about, they would be extremely protective, biased and indulge them without any limits.

Li Yaoxiang could not swallow those two mouthfuls of anger down. Finally, he said hatefully, "Then, according to Great Master's meaning, this matter will just be let go like this?"

Grandmaster Rong Yun cast an indifferent glance at him: "It's rare that he has something he likes, just give it to him to play with."

In other words, having the little divine dragon take a fancy to your family's crystal stone, you should be honored. Instead, you're here making a big fuss, how scandalous.

Having heard what was said, Li Yaoxiang once again had a mouthful of blood rise up rapidly. He felt that he was soon going to cough up all the blood he had left.

He felt that in all the years he had lived, he still had never seen someone so biased to such a generous and magnanimous degree. It was to the point of even being confident that justice was on his side.

Actually, it was not just him. All the people present were all somewhat speechlessly looking at Grandmaster Rong Yun... They also really had never seen a person as biased as this before. It really was an eye-opener.

Chapter 717 – Rong Yun’s Bias (4)

But, what means were there? His strength was tyrannical, the only Grandmaster rank Apothecary in existence on the continent. If he wanted to be biased, what could you do?

In order to curry favour with him, didn't they conceal their conscience and lick his face. Praised him for being biased well, for being honorably biased, for being biased in an open-hearted and magnanimous way?

Therefore, it can be said that in this world of the strong being respected, strength was the firm reasoning. Without strength, just like Li Yaoxiang in front of Grandmaster Rong Yun, then one must eat a loss.

Li Yaoxiang tolerated it again and again, but he still could not bear it. He asked with a cold face: “The blue and purple-colored crystal stones that were stolen, how is Great Master prepared to deal with the matter?”

Grandmaster Rong Yun cast a puzzled glance at him, then asked distrustfully: “Could it be that those crystal stones were not presented by you guys?”

“Yes, they were.” Naturally, they were presented by the Jade Lake’s Li family.

Grandmaster Rong Yun was even more puzzled: “Since it was presented by you guys, then it should be considered as this Apothecary’s possession. Whoever this Apothecary wants to give it to, I can give it to. Why are you commenting on it?”

Li Yaoxiang was immediately..... Left speechless!

But... this-this was wrong!!!

Even though it was something that was presented, but after the examination, wasn't it supposed to be returned? How could Grandmaster Rong Yun just take them for his own?

However, this was not something Li Yaoxiang could say. Once said and caused

him to be angry, what's to be done if he directly did not want Li Yaoyao to be his disciple anymore?

Therefore, the expression on Li Yaoxiang's face was what's called twisted... just as though he was constipated.

Actually, at the start, Grandmaster Rong Yun truly had no plans for wanting these items. He had originally intended to examine it and then allow for them to be taken back.

However, who could have imagined that the little divine dragon would cause such a brief episode. Adding to this, Li Yaoxiang was jumping up and down on this again and again. So, in order to tackle the difficult problem, he just accepted the items as his own .

Why would Grandmaster Rong Yun care about the fact that Li Yaoxiang was all twisted over there. The people he cared about had always been few in number.

At this moment, Grandmaster Rong Yun placed the crystal stones back into the embroidered purse. He used a long string to tie a knot, while he was at it, he hung it onto the little divine dragon's neck: "Since you like it, then take all of these too."

This, was, just, too, biased!

The expression on the Li family's people was what was called unsightly.

A second ago, Grandmaster Rong Yun had specifically taken the embroidered purse as his own. However, a second after, he just gave the stuff to the little divine dragon.

This-this was simply too much.

Actually, the even more insulting thing still had not happened yet.

The little divine dragon somewhat disdainfully jabbed at the deflated embroidered purse.

There was an undergarment (1) hanging on his neck, really ugly. The little divine dragon expressed his great dislike and disdain for it.

Upon seeing this, Grandmaster Rong Yun could not help but smile. He straightened the embroidered purse that was made crooked by the little divine

dragon's jabbing. He pulled out a few blue crystal stones from who knows where to stuff into the embroidered purse until it was full to the brim. Then, he patted the little divine dragon's head: "You should be happy now, right?"

"Awoo, awoo, awoo!" The perfectly satisfied little divine dragon nodded hurriedly, then excitedly abandoned Grandmaster Rong Yun who he had finished exploiting. He turned around and rushed towards Su Luo.

All at once, he leaped into Su Luo's arms. Then, as if to take credit, he took off the embroidered purse and stuffed all of it into Su Luo's sleeve.

Seeing this, the corner of everyone's mouths, without exception, twitched.

What do you call this matter!

The Li family's crystal stones were taken by Grandmaster Rong Yun as his own. Grandmaster Rong Yun gave the crystal stones to the little dragon and made a loss by adding several more blue-colored crystal stones. The result... the little divine dragon gave the crystal stones to that unremarkable young concubine's daughter from Su family?

At this time, everyone used mystified gazes to stare fixedly at Su Luo.

Envious, simply too envious!

If they also had Su Luo's great luck, how nice would it be to have a little dragon like this as a spirit pet.

At this time, the Jade Lake's fairy stared at Su Luo hatefully.

BETTER BIRTH
AND UPBRINGING



优生优育茁壮成长
STURDILY GROWING

1) 兜兜: Loosely translated as 'undergarment', it is a piece of cloth with strings to tie around the neck and back...It acted like a bra for women and babies wear it too see image below but is shaped almost like a bib. So, it's a traditional undergarment for women, equivalent to the modern day bra but covering more skin and clothing for babies.

Chapter 718 – Rong Yun’s Bias (5)

Li Yaoyao’s pair of beautiful eyes ignited with a raging inferno, itching to burn Su Luo until not even ashes were left.

Hateful!

She originally thought that this time, her victory was assured. However, who would have known that halfway through, Su Luo, that busybody, jumped out unexpectedly to disrupt her plans. If Grandmaster Rong Yun was a person who would love Su Luo because of the little divine dragon, then her position would be in danger!

Jade Lake’s fairy could not endure it anymore and took a step forward. She bowed to make her salutations to Grandmaster Rong Yun: “What Great Master said is naturally correct. However... how will the outcome of this match be determined now?”

That’s right, there was no definite proof of how many pieces of crystal stones the little divine dragon had grabbed.

From the start till she presented the items, only the Jade Lake’s Li family knew how many pieces were inside, others could not have known of this.

Grandmaster Rong Yun’s expression remained unperturbed: “Then, let’s regard this as you having submitted seven pieces.”

These words, when heard, sounded uncomfortable ah... What do you mean by just regard as It was obviously seven. Now, it seemed as if she had been given and took huge advantages... Li Yaoyao became so depressed that she nearly vomited out blood.

She just knew that running into this accursed little divine dragon, nothing good ever happened.

However, because she knew Grandmaster Rong Yun liked the little divine dragon, therefore, the corner of Li Yaoyao's mouth squeezed out a smile.

Since she already received his words, the Jade Lake's fairy naturally would not foolishly argue over this. Her eyes carried a smile, and with a nod, she stepped down.

Since Grandmaster had said she submitted seven pieces, then now, it's time to see what Su Luo, this slut, has.

If she could not submit seven pieces, even if her little spirit pet was clever, so what? Wasn't it still a loss?

At this moment, everybody's gaze was concentrated on Su Luo's body.

Yet, Su Luo's expression really was somewhat enigmatic.

Ten minutes had passed, the little Amethyst Fish in her space finally started to spit out bubbles.

Su Luo watched with rapt attention.

It's coming out, coming out.....

Su Luo secretly encouraged the little Amethyst Fish in her heart. Hoping that it could, at the most crucial point and by all means, strive for the purple-colored crystal stone.

However....the matter that made her depressed still ended up happening.

During this most critical moment, the little Amethyst Fish actually spat out — a red-colored crystal stone!

Su Luo was itching to pick it up on the spot and spank its bottom.

This child was truly too disappointing. At the most crucial moment, it screwed up.

Even if it was not a purple-colored crystal stone, shouldn't it at least be a blue-colored crystal stone? But no, it directly spat out the lowest ranked red-colored crystal stone. Su Luo didn't even want to speak to it.

The Jade Lake's fairy saw Su Luo's face become disappointed, the corner of her

mouth then raised into a smile that was not a smile: “Miss Su, time is already up. Even if you were to continue to delay, Beichen Ying still would not arrive.”

Su Luo’s eyes flashed with a cold thought.

If Beichen Ying had rushed towards the imperial palace, then it means that he had already found a purple-colored crystal stone. However, the Jade Lake’s Li family had already arranged for strong experts to block the road he must take.

They could not harm Beichen Ying excessively, after all, he was still a member of the Beichen Palace. However, blocking him and not letting him enter the Imperial Palace, this was already enough.

Grandmaster Rong Yun’s indifferent gaze shot towards Su Luo, the meaning in his eyes was very clear.

Just at this extremely urgent juncture, Su Luo felt that her own palm had an extra crystal stone. The thick spiritual energy was clearly that of a purple-colored crystal stone!

Su Luo took a furtive glance and saw the little divine dragon covering his little mouth, laughing.

Seeing Su Luo looking over, the little divine dragon shyly covered his little face. He turned around and proceeded to roll into Su Luo’s sleeves, rolling about and acting bashful.

Clenching that purple-colored crystal stone, Su Luo’s heart simply burst with joy.

Why?

Because the little divine dragon could not bring out a purple-colored crystal stone from out of nowhere. Then, this crystal stone was definitely the one from the Jade Lake’s Li Family.

Everybody had already walked into a misconception.

They had all thought the little divine dragon had already swallowed that purple-colored crystal stone.

Chapter 719 – Rong Yun’s bias (6)

As a result, Li Yaoxiang did not even mention the matter of searching for it.

Who could have imagined that the little divine dragon had only swallowed one blue-colored crystal stone and that the purple-colored crystal stone still remained in his paw. Now, it just so happened to resolve Su Luo’s worry.

A cold smile streaked across Su Luo’s heart.

Didn’t Li Yaoyao use every possible means to stop Beichen Ying from delivering the purple crystal stone?

Now, it could be considered that the Jade Lake’s Li Family’s purple-colored crystal stone had actually helped her out greatly.

Su Luo took out the brocade sack she had already prepared earlier. She took advantage of the moment when people were not paying attention to slip the purple-colored crystal stone into the brocade sack.

Apothecary Leng personally came down to take the brocade sack. Afterwards, he personally passed it into Grandmaster Rong Yun’s hands.

Apothecary Leng retreated a step and mockingly cast Li Yaoxiang a glance.

What evil idea this person had, who wouldn’t know? Who to learn from, why must he learn from that family’s little divine dragon? Thought of intercepting halfway? He was already at such an age and still not afraid of losing face.

However, Apothecary Leng had personally come down to receive it, so Li Yaoxiang did not have an opportunity to act.

Seeing this, Li Yaoxiang hatefully glared at Apothecary Leng and then turned his face away.

However, he was not worried, in any case, Su Luo, that loathsome girl, could

not bring out a purple-colored crystal stone.

Grandmaster Rong Yun opened the brocade sack and lightly swept a glance. If you looked carefully, you would have noticed his eyebrows wrinkle slightly for a split second.

He raised his head, his deep eyes shooting towards Su Luo. The meaning in its depths, others could not understand, but Su Luo clearly understood.

Su Luo's eyes contained a smile, her expression was unperturbed and at ease. She calmly welcomed Grandmaster Rong Yun's gaze that examined her.

Even though her strength was lacking, she still had a lot of self-confidence.

Grandmaster Rong Yun sized up Su Luo with a glance, then moved his gaze away.

“Crash——” Grandmaster Rong Yun picked up the brocade sack and poured out the pile of crystal stones inside.

Red, orange, yellow, green, cyan, blue, purple!

Unexpectedly, it was seven pieces and seven colors!

She was even able to find the most precious purple-colored crystal stone!

Everybody stared in a daze at the pile of crystal stones on the table, so excited that they almost trembled.

What was wrong with this world?

Even this kind of insignificant daughter of a concubine from Su family could conveniently bring out a purple-colored crystal stone?

This was absolutely, absolutely impossible!

Could it be that the Su family had another treasure storage?

At this moment, in the minds of many people, a different thought was secretly born.

At this moment, Emperor Jing was dumbfoundedly looking at that piece of purple-colored crystal stone. For a long time, he could not return to reality.....

He looked at that piece of purple-colored crystal stone, and then looked at Su

Luo again. The words Nangong Liuyun said before he left resurfaced in his mind.

He said: No matter what incredible things happen on Su Luo's body, you should not be too amazed....

The decrepit Emperor Jing dropped back on the Imperial Throne. At this moment, he actually was slightly rejoicing that he had not gone to the Jade Lake's Li Family to conclude the marriage.

"This is wrong. That piece of purple-colored crystal stone....." Li Aoqiong's words hadn't finished.

But the little divine dragon, who was already guarding by the side of the table, was then seen with his paw as quick as lightning, grabbing that purple-colored crystal stone and stuffing it into his mouth.

He even accompanied it with a 'gulp' sound, as he swallowed the crystal stone into his stomach.

As everyone knows, this move was called destroying the corpse and wiping out all traces.

Originally, Li Aoqiong's words were too subtle and unclear, nobody could understand it. However, matching it with the little divine dragon's covering up action, that made it more obvious.....

Everybody all recalled the matter from before when the little divine dragon grabbed the crystal stones.

As a result, everybody all nodded their heads, having clearly understood.

That's right, how could Su Manor be able to bring out a purple-colored crystal stone. This purple crystal stone was clearly the one from the Jade Lake's Li family.....

Li Aoqiong was so angry that his face became black: "Great Master, that piece of purple-colored crystal stone clearly was the one from Jade Lake's Li family's! She cheated!"

Li Aoqiong pointed at Su Luo with a sinister and fierce gaze, wishing he could choke Su Luo to death.

Su Luo's expression was calm like unperturbed water as she cast him a glance:

“Do you have evidence?”

Even if what you said was correct, if you do not have any evidence, then it would be of no use.

Chapter 720 Rong Yun's bias (7)

Li Yaoxiang's complexion turned ashen: "The evidence is inside that little dragon's stomach!"

Li Yaoxiang cupped his hands in respect towards Grandmaster Rong Yun: "Great Master, I have a way to make the little dragon vomit out the crystal stone in its stomach. Please allow it, Great Master."

Su Luo's eyes had a smile, and she shot a mocking glance at Li Yaoxiang.

He dared to ask permission to act against the little divine dragon from Grandmaster Rong Yun? Had the brain of the Second Master of the Jade Lake's Li family been kicked by a donkey?

Sure enough, Grandmaster Rong Yun's indifferent complexion suddenly sank. He coldly snorted: "Want to make the little dragon vomit? Only if you will let this apothecary cut open your stomach first."

"Sss—"

Everyone sucked in a breath of cold air, and immediately looked at each other in dismay.

At the same time, they all looked at Li Yaoxiang with sympathy and pity.

This idiot, Grandmaster Rong Yun already showed that he favored that little dragon, yet you would jump up and down to complain like this? Wasn't this creating problems for yourself?

Li Yaoxiang was extremely angered by Grandmaster Rong Yun's biased treatment. His complexion was indeterminant, going from clear to overcast, the fists at his side were tightly clenched.

"Great Master, this is not fair!" Li Aoqiong, seeing his second uncle eating a loss this way, also stood out, unwilling to accept this.

Grandmaster Rong Yun's forehead wrinkled slightly. He hadn't even spoken

before Apothecary Leng had already rudely glared at Li Aoqiong: “Are you the one accepting a disciple or is it my master who is accepting disciples? Is there a place for your opinion? Scram to the side!”

These words did not have any mercy.

However, they were truly reasonable.

It was Grandmaster Rong Yun who was accepting disciples. Whoever he wanted to accept, then he would accept. Whatever rules he wanted to set, then he would set them. Why would he need others’ nonsense opinions?

Grandmaster Rong Yun nodded his head slightly: “Those who feel this is unfair, you can withdraw.”

Once these words were out, the Jade Lake’s Li family members looked at each other in dismay and collectively became silent.

They had already strived for many years to get Grandmaster Rong Yun to accept Li Yaoyao as a disciple. In their eyes, victory was in sight, how could they just voluntarily give up?

At this moment, Li Yaoyao’s complexion was also very ugly.

Although she did her utmost to maintain a gentle magnanimous expression, but her heart was brimming with anger, and inevitably would be displayed on her face.

As a result, now, it seemed her smile was just that stiff, like a statue.

Li Yaoyao bit her back teeth, and squeezed out a stiff smile: “Naturally, what Great Master said is correct. Then, congratulations to Miss Su for passing the first round.”

Su Luo naturally returned it courteously, her eyes having a cynical smiling expression: “Didn’t Miss Li also pass? The same congratulations to you!”

Miss Li?

Being praised by others for a long time as the Jade Lake’s fairy, suddenly hearing herself being addressed as Miss Li made her feel like dirt.

Li Yaoyao’s heart increasingly loathed Su Luo even more. Only, her face

retained its gentle and shallow smile.

Grandmaster Rong Yun beckoned with his hand, then the little divine dragon skillfully jumped into his arms.

Grandmaster Rong Yun unhurriedly hung the brocade sack on the little divine dragon's neck and lightly said: "Take it to go play with it."

Grandmaster Rong Yun's pampering indulgence towards the little divine dragon, everyone was numb from seeing it. As a result, their reaction was not as big as before.

Apothecary Leng took a glance at Grandmaster Rong Yun, the latter nodding his head.

Apothecary Leng understood, and raised his voice: "The first round, Li Yaoyao submitted seven crystal stones of seven colours, Su Luo submitted seven crystal stones of seven colours, as a result, both sides are tied."

If this kind of result was placed a day before, then, how unimaginable would it have been?

Even the Jade Lake's Li family had not foreseen this, in the end, what kind of dramatic scene would happen?

"After ten days, the second round begins." Grandmaster Rong Yun stood up, his wide robe swiped perpendicular to the ground. His expression had a type of supremacy that did not allow anyone to question him.

Everyone respectfully saw off Grandmaster Rong Yun.

Li Yaoyao thought for a moment and then still quickly chased after Grandmaster Rong Yun. Afterwards, she followed closely behind him.

Chapter 721 Rong Yun's bias (8)

Su Luo stepped out of the throne room. The first person she saw was Beichen Ying.

This child's head of hair was a chaotic mess. He looked messy and cut a very sorry figure. His complexion seeming travel worn and exhausted. However, his eyes were deep and alive.

With both hands crossed over his chest, he leaned on the red pillar flamboyantly, with deep eyes that contained a smile as he looked at Su Luo.

Su Luo smilingly patted his shoulders: "You arrived too late, otherwise, you would have seen a good play. Truly regretful."

Beichen Ying grasped that purple-colored crystal stone in his hands tightly, and placed it behind his back. His expression had a touch of lament: "That is truly regretful."

From an angle that Su Luo could not see, a changed expression flashed through his eyes.

These few days, he had hurried day and night to finally make a round trip between Beichen Palace and the Eastern Ling capital.

Because he was afraid of ambushes set up by the Jade Lake's Li family, he had notified Lan Xuan and Anye Ming. He asked them to impersonate him and lure away the opponent's experts.

Afterwards, he quickly rushed to the Imperial Palace. Originally, he wanted to directly go in. But instead, he stealthily flew to the roof to watch.

He had calculated everything, only, he could never have calculated that Luo girl would actually win the first round by relying on herself.

This time, in the end, he still was of no help.

Su Manor.

The news of Su Luo's draw with the Jade Lake's fairy in the first round was passed around very quickly.

Su Zian who originally was paying an abnormal amount of attention to this, naturally knew the results immediately.

The second he knew of this news, he immediately sank into ecstasy!

He truly never expected that that loathsome girl would actually be this hardworking. She was able to pass, standing side by side with the Jade Lake's fairy.

Even if it was just luck, so what, luck was also a part of one's strength.

Su Zian was currently waiting for Su Luo to return, and wanted to wantonly praise her. He wanted to make up for the lack of father-daughter feelings for these many years.

Su Zian couldn't help but secretly repent. These years, he truly did not treat Su Luo well. Among his children, he often neglected Su Luo, to the extent that their father-daughter relationship became estranged.

However, it didn't matter, from now on, he would treat that girl as a pearl in his palm. Concentrating all his doting on her, he believed at that time, their father-daughter relationship would advance by leaps and bounds.

Just when Su Zian became more and more excited and happy from these thoughts, suddenly, a letter flew in from the window.

At this moment, Su Zian had his hands on the table. The dagger with the letter attached inserted perfectly in the crack between his fingers!

How strong was this expert who threw the dagger, and how accurate was his strength of control over the dagger?

It must be said that Su Zian was a fifth rank expert.

Su Zian looked at that letter, his eyes flashing with astonishment. He rushed out to chase after this person and inspected all around. He discovered that the opponent had already disappeared.

That's right, if someone capable of secretly throwing the dagger into the crack between Su Zian's fingers, it meant his strength was much greater than Su Zian's. Then, how could he be caught by Su Zian.

Even if Su Zian could catch up, then what could he actually do?

When he understood this, Su Zian resolutely returned to the great hall. He looked at the letter that appeared so mysteriously, his eyes squinting dangerously.

He had a very bad premonition.

The night was pitch-black as ink.

Su Zian shut himself in his study.

The doors and windows were closed tightly, the entire room was covered all around in pitch-black darkness.

Su Zian's complexion was hard to distinguish in the gloomy darkness, none could see it clearly.

At this moment, he held the letter that was delivered this afternoon. It was very clear that the wax seal on top of it had already been broken.

Su Zian opened the letter, and very carefully looked at it once more. In the end, he angrily threw the letter on the table!

The words written on it was very clear.

Su Luo was not his, Su Zian's, daughter.

Chapter 722 – Rong Yun’s bias (9)

Su Zian opened the letter, and very carefully scanned it again. In the end, he angrily threw the letter down on the table!

The words were written very clearly.

Su Luo was not Su Zian’s daughter. From the very beginning, his daughter had been switched by someone.

This was simply.....

The veins on Su Zian’s forehead stuck out and were about to explode. His complexion became ashen!

He was so angry that his fist smashed down on the table. Immediately, a fist-sized hole appeared on the long table. It could clearly be seen that Su Zian was infuriated till he became nearly insane.

If this news had come earlier, he would have already expelled Su Luo from the Su family. How could he have allowed her to stay free and easy until now?

However, just when she and the Jade Lake’s fairy were competing for the position of becoming Grandmaster Rong Yun’s disciple, and just when Su Luo had passed the first round, it appeared!

What should he do?

Su Zian was so angry that he paced back and forth inside the room. He could not suppress it anymore, anything that could be smashed inside the room were smashed to pieces by him until nothing was left.

Speaking of Su Luo.

After returning to her Wisteria courtyard, she had not come out even once.

As a result, she did not know about Su Zian’s current state.

At this moment, she was brooding over the question of the second round of examination.

Grandmaster Rong Yun did not leak out a word, so where should she actually start?

Su Luo's hugged the little divine dragon in her arms and poked his head unhappily: "You tell me, what topic would Grandmaster Rong Yun test on?"

The one response to her question was the little divine dragon's blank yet innocent little face.

Su Luo sighed: "Forget it, asking you is useless. However, it's truly strange, why would Grandmaster Rong Yun treat you so well? Could it be that he was acquainted with your old man?"

The little divine dragon shook his head, expressing that he didn't know.

Thinking of the Old Divine Dragon, Su Luo let out a snort.

That old bastard! At the time, he lied that if she had broken the jade, at any time, the shadow image he left on this continent would come to save her. It just so happened to be useless at the crucial moment.

If it was not for Grandmaster Rong Yun's appearance, she and the little divine dragon would already be dead by now.

Just when Su Luo was sitting cross-legged on the bed and sighed from being bored to death, a clear knocking noise came from the windows.

Su Luo's heart moved.

"Who?"

"Me."

Beichen Ying's voice came from the outside.

"Come in to speak." Su Luo said, lowering her voice.

After all, it was already midnight, waking up others was not good.

Beichen Ying jumped in from the window.

Still haven't spoken, but seeing his face that was full of smiles, it was as if when

he entered, the entire room was sprinkled full of sunlight.

Su Luo's heart sighed with sorrow. She really wished that he would be this optimistic and cheerful for his whole life.

"Sister-in-law!" Beichen Ying beamingly approached Su Luo, afterwards, he stuffed a sack full of things into her arms.

Su Luo hadn't even returned to her senses before another sound came from outside the window.

"Sister-in-law!" Lan Xuan jumped inside and similarly stuffed a sack of things into her arms.

Not waiting for Su Luo to ask a question, Anye Ming, also carrying a sack of things, stuffed it into Su Luo's arms.

However, Su Luo's arms could not hold anymore, so he could only place them on the floor.

"You guys, this is..." A huge question mark hung on top of Su Luo's forehead.

Beichen Ying acted as the representative and was the first to speak: "Sister-in-law, just now, we went to find Apothecary Leng to drink some wine."

"We conveniently got Apothecary Leng drunk." Lan Xuan interrupted.

"Apothecary Leng, after drinking wine, leaked out the test questions for the exam ten days from now." Anye Ming continued.

Beichen Ying pointed at the three sacks in front of Su Luo: "Ten days from now, Grandmaster Rong Yun will test you on an Apothecary's knowledge and theory. Apothecary Leng had said that Sister-in-law is only an Elementary Apothecary and can only act as cannon fodder."

Lan Xuan pointed at the sacks and added an explanation: "That's why we took advantage of Apothecary Leng becoming drunk. We coaxed him into bringing out the books that Grandmaster Rong Yun had given to him at that time to review."

Chapter 723 Rong Yun's bias (10)

In the end, Anye Ming summed it up in one sentence: “All the books are here. Sister-in-law, you must make a hasty last-minute effort to quickly memorize these books.”

“We are going now!”

Just as he finished speaking, they immediately dispersed in a confusing manner and disappeared with incomparable speed.

Seeing them come and disappear without a trace, Su Luo suddenly did not know whether to laugh or cry.

After Su Luo had opened the three sacks and stacked the books up on top of each other, she was simply about to cry.....

What the heck do you call this....

So many books.....

When these damned books were stacked up, they actually were the same height as her!!!

To ask her to finish reading all these books within ten days? She would also need to memorize it? Might as well take a knife to directly kill her to forget about it.

No wonder Beichen Ying and the three of them slipped away faster than a rabbit. It seemed that they also knew this was forcing her to do something extremely difficult.

“Awooo, awooo——” The little divine dragon cutely laid at Su Luo's feet.

As if he felt Su Luo's gloomy mood, at this moment, he seemed especially cute.

Afterwards, he meekly took out a crystal stone from the brocade pouch

around his neck and gave it to Su Luo.

This was a piece of purple-colored crystal stone.

He had always especially treasured it. Now, he actually specifically took it out to give it to Su Luo.

How considerate of him, her treasured darling. Su Luo, with one move, hugged the little divine dragon to her and rubbed his little head.

“Awoo, awoo——” The little divine dragon insisted on giving Su Luo the purple-colored crystal stone.

Su Luo declined a few times without success. However, right now, she also did not have a use for the purple-colored crystal stone. As a result, she placed it inside her space.

Su Luo, holding the little divine dragon, was resigned to her fate. She was about to pick up a book to read, when suddenly, Su Luo felt her brain aching from whiplash.

In the beginning, it was only a slight throbbing pain.

Afterwards, it slowly intensified, and sharply intensified.....

Until the end, even Su Luo's type of strong perseverance nearly crumbled.

Su Luo felt a burst of darkness come from an attack, and she sunk into darkness that was like a pool of mud.....

When Su Luo woke up, it was already the early morning of the second day.

When her drowsy eyes opened, Su Luo realized that something was different about her body.

When she probed her space, unexpectedly, she discovered that her space had undergone a huge transformation!

It was not merely that her space had become bigger.

Rather, it was time that changed!!!

Su Luo discovered that the time in her space was faster than time in reality by tenfold.

This astonishing discovery simply made her wild with joy.

What did she lack the most right now? It was time!

Ask her to finish reading that pile of books as tall as her in ten days, it was absolutely impossible.

However, after the time in her space had sped up, she actually had an equivalent to a hundred days of time. She believed that based on her ability to remember and not forget, plus hard work, there was still a glimmer of hope for her to finish reading these books.

Only, this space didn't get upgraded earlier or later. Why did it get upgraded at a time when she urgently needed it the most?

Suddenly, Su Luo's eyes lit up.

She remembered!

Before, because the little divine dragon had given her the purple-colored crystal stone, and she, in passing, placed it in her space. Just because of this, the characteristics of her space had transformed.

Thinking up to here, Su Luo couldn't help but to start to laugh heartily.

That piece of crystal stone was actually the one obtained from the Li family.

At that time, the little divine dragon simply did not swallow it. It was because he knew that right now, he could not bear the frantic surge of the spirit energy from a purple-colored crystal stone.

So, at that time he had tossed in a green-colored crystal stone that Su Luo had given him as a backup and not the purple-colored crystal stone.

If Li Yaoyao knew that her family's purple-colored crystal stone actually was such a huge help to Su Luo, don't know if she would fall down after being angered until she went insane.

Su Luo happily lifted up the little divine dragon and kissed him.

"Good child, quickly go back inside the space to cultivate." The time inside her space was effective for Su Luo, naturally, it was also effective for the little divine dragon. Moreover, the cultivation speed inside was much faster.

Probably, very quickly, the master and servant duo would become strong!

Chapter 724 – Second round of the match (1)

Even though Su Luo had an extra one hundred days of time, but with regards to her, it was still not enough time.

After all, when these knowledge were stacked together, they were as tall as her.

It's also not like reading a novel that could be read very quickly.

These books, each and every one of them, with regards to Su Luo, this greenhorn who just entered apothecary studies, was too obscure to understand.

But, no matter what, what needed to be memorized still needed to be memorized. What needed to be comprehended, still needed to be comprehended.

Su Luo picked up a book, and discovered it was 《The analysis and prescription of hundreds of types of herbal medicinal plants》.

Inside, there was a drawing of every kind of herbal medicinal plants. It seemed intuitive and clear, on the side, was also a long paragraph of introduction in small letters.

Since Su Luo had already entered the competition, then she would absolutely not be easily defeated.

Need to memorize it, then she'll just memorize it.

A really thick book with more than one hundred pages. With regards to Su Luo, this kind of person that lacked a good foundation, a child merely depending on memorization, so to speak, was still very difficult.

Moreover, not only did Su Luo need to skim it and recite it, she still needed to master the subject and its surrounding areas.

In just such a short time of ten days, she needed to finish walking the path that other people took ten years to complete.

The difficulties within was simply too hard to imagine.

Even with Su Luo's highly retentive memory that wouldn't forget, memorizing things very quickly, she still had to work hard for an entire night. To stubbornly memorize the entire book, word by word of 《The analysis and prescribing of hundreds types of herbal medicinal plants》

The second day, Su Luo, with two black circles around her eyes, once again began to memorize the second book 《The methods to enter the doorway to be an Intermediate Apothecary》.

The third day, the drowsy Su Luo tried to shake her head and mind to memorize the third book《The analysis of regions with uncommon medicinal plants》

The fourth day...

Even though Su Luo was extremely tired, but everyday, she would memorize a book no matter what happened.

Through several tens of days of memorization, Su Luo's brain had already turned into paste....so dizzy and confused, as if at anytime, her brain would explode.

Memorizing later on, Su Luo vomited from memorizing.

But she continued memorized while vomiting, Su Luo was absorbing each and every one of those books completely.

In the wake of the books piling up by her feet becoming more and more, the books that were originally put in her space became less and less.

Su Luo, since the beginning, had tossed the book aside after memorizing it...until later when Su Luo was buried in an ocean of books.

Until the last day, when Su Luo wobbled memorized the last sentence. Her entire body was so tired as to be paralyzed in her space and she directly lost consciousness, going to sleep.

Tired, too tired.

It must be made aware that these books were not just any ordinary books. Every one of them was as thick as the ocean, all were densely packed with words...Also, fortunately, after Su Luo used the strength of her space, the regions of her brain opened up. Otherwise, it would be impossible for her to complete this task.

Everyone believed that Su Luo's theoretical knowledge had stayed at the Elementary Apothecary level. In fact, Su Luo's theoretical knowledge, right now, had completely turned over a new leaf.

Outside, she merely endured ten days, but Su Luo, in her space, had already passed one hundred days.

During these one hundred days, besides Su Luo memorizing, she still memorized. She stubbornly stuffed those one hundred books into her head, stuffed until it was completely full. It was as if just one extra word would make her brain overflow.

Now, who dared to say the word book in front of her, she would absolutely spit out blood that would cover his entire face.

Because she really felt injured from memorizing...Her entire brain had become paste. Her pupils looked like a hypnotic spiral.

In the throne room, Grandmaster Rong Yun was dressed in an elegant robe. On the Chinese-style robe was embroidered several light and pure bamboos with silver thread. He was graceful, pure and cold with jet-black eyes that were shining with obsidian-like light. He looked down with a profoundly mysterious gaze.

He sat high up in the master position. Even though he didn't speak nor move, but his entire body issued an exceptionally lofty, sharp aura. It made other people who saw him feel inferior.

The Jade Lake's Li family, like always, were separated from others, standing in their place firmly.

Chapter 725 – Second round of the match (2)

The Jade Lake's fairy was dressed in a purple gown with roses and had an unmatched beautiful complexion. She had a shallow smile on her face while standing alone, like a fairy who came to the human world, beyond noble.

Time passed by in minutes and seconds.

Seeing that the time was no longer early, Su Luo, as the lead, unexpectedly still hadn't arrived yet.

Momentarily, everyone inevitably started to talk

"Where is Su family's daughter by a concubine? Why is it that she still hasn't come?"

"Can't be that she is automatically forfeiting, right? After all, she is merely only at the level of an Elementary Apothecary."

"It may still be possible. The first round was because of her good luck. But this second round is truly an examination to test her knowledge. How could she, as a lowly insignificant Elementary Apothecary, compete with the Jade Lake's fairy?"

"That's right. The Jade Lake's fairy is already an Advanced Apothecary! Su family's daughter by a concubine must be afraid and doesn't dare to come."

For a moment, everyone's tongue was wagging. The situation was extremely not beneficial to Su Luo. The overwhelming majority of the people wanted Su Luo to forfeit.

Apothecary Leng was so anxious that he stood on his tiptoes, constantly peering outside.

However, no matter how much he peered around, Su Luo's silhouette still hadn't appeared in his line of sight.

Apothecary Leng was secretly worried in his heart: this damned girl, at the most critical moment, where did she go? Last time, she was also late, if she was late again this time, then it's truly...Apothecary Leng felt that if he was Grandmaster Rong Yun, then he would also be mad!

The Jade Lake's Li family, seeing this, couldn't help but be secretly pleased.

It seems like this loathsome girl really does have some self-knowledge. She knew she couldn't compete, therefore, she voluntarily forfeited. This was also something that could be understood. After all, forfeiting was much better than losing face at the scene.

Li Aoqiong coldly smiled, deliberately taunted and said: "Su family's, that girl, has such a grand style, making Grandmaster Rong Yun and His Majesty wait here for her."

Similarly, Li Yaoxiang also repeatedly sneered: "Looks like this girl is automatically forfeiting. However, this is also right. How could she, as an Elementary Apothecary, compete with our family's Yaoyao?"

Apothecary Leng sent an impatient glare towards Li Yaoxiang: "If your family's Yaoyao is so great, how was it that she didn't even win the first round?"

These words were indeed sharp, directly pointing out the critical point.

Li Yaoxiang was immediately choked off, his complexion flushed red, and he loudly blurted out: "That's because a person leans..."

Touching on Grandmaster Rong Yun's deep eyes smiling with not quite a smile, Li Yaoxiang's heart trembled, gloomily turning his face away.

If he dared to shout out that Grandmaster Rong Yun was partial at the scene, then, this round of examination, Li Yaoyao wouldn't need to take it. She would have to directly pack up and be sent home.

But Li Aoqiong continued and said: "Su Luo is not coming, we shouldn't let Grandmaster Rong Yun and His Majesty wait around in vain, right?"

He deliberately pointed out these two, the reason was to arouse everyone's fury.

As expected, with his reminder, a lot of bureaucrats in Li family's faction stepped forward one by one to talk to the emperor.

"Your Majesty, since Su family's daughter by a concubine has automatically forfeited, this round ought to be concluded right?"

"Even if she comes, it is also her having disrespected Your Majesty and Grandmaster Rong Yun. This kind of disciple, what's the use of having?"

“The Jade Lake’s fairy is hundreds of fold better than her. She was able to pass the first round because of luck. Otherwise she would have already been eliminated...”

As a result, after hearing these negative voices, Emperor Jing hesitated. His gaze looked towards Grandmaster Rong Yun.

Grandmaster Rong Yun’s eyes were deep and hidden. No one could make out a hint of his mood from that indifferent expression on his face.

Apothecary Leng gave two humphs: “Doesn’t the Jade Lake’s Li family have a lot of confidence in Li Yaoyao? What, you guys are just this afraid of competing with Luo girl?”

“Who’s afraid?” Li Yaoxiang gave a furious glare at Apothecary Leng who always opposed Jade Lake’s Li family.

“Oh, if you guys are not afraid, why must you try to forcefully cancel her qualifications to compete? Isn’t because you guys are afraid Li Yaoyao would be defeated by Su Luo?”

Chapter 726 – Second round of the match (3)

Apothecary Leng, not saving any sentiments nor face, directly pointed at Li Yaoxiang's nose and cursed.

“You, you this...” Li Yaoxiang coldly snorted several times, “This man won't lower himself to your kind of level!”

“This man is also disinclined to lower himself to your level!” Apothecary Leng flung his sleeves, arrogantly and unyieldingly flinging his sleeves.

Li Yaoxiang was simply nearly infuriated to death by Apothecary Leng's attitude. However, the opponent was Grandmaster Rong Yun's disciple, therefore, there was nothing Li Yaoxiang could do to Apothecary Leng.

Just at this moment, from outside, came the voice of a court eunuch.

“She came, she came, Miss Su came!”

As a result, an exquisite, luxurious litter that was sheltered and sealed tightly was directly carried into the throne room.

Even the Empress did not have the qualifications to sit in a litter and be carried into the throne room. This allowed Su Luo to be first to do so.

One could only see the exquisite litter slowly being set down in the throne room.

There were three people lifting the litter.

The person in front was Beichen Ying, the two people behind were Lan Xuan and Anye Ming...

Able to get the three major families' direct line's core from the younger generation to come and carry a litter, this was simply the most luxurious lineup in history.

Lowering the litter, Beichen Ying lifted open the litter's curtain. He very carefully and solemnly opened his voice, yelling: "Sister-in-law, wake up. We have arrived."

After three calls in a row, there was only the sound of even breathing from within the litter. Apart from this, there was no other response.

Beichen Ying couldn't help but be somewhat helplessly exasperated. He anxiously pulled at his hair, then looked at Lan Xuan and Anye Ming with a request for help.

The two people behind him directly spread out their hands, shaking their heads, expressing they sympathized but couldn't help.

For these ten days straight, they took turns guarding Su Luo outside her room. So, they were really clear on how hard she had worked these days.

Until the tenth day, they had already gotten together earlier and planned to accompany Su Luo to the throne room. After all, they could give a show of strength and power, right?

However, what made them depressed was....

They had just gone in and discovered that Su Luo, this girl, was neatly dressed, sleeping soundly on the ground.

Very possibly, she had slept a night away in this posture.

Moreover, her face looked exhausted and tired, making them unable to bear to wake her up.

Then, they looked at those piles of books that almost buried Su Luo's entire body, and everyone became silent.

"These books...not possible right..." Lan Xuan's eyes were opened wide from shock!

"Every one of these books is thicker than a brick, all with densely-packed words...could Sister-in-law have memorized all of it?" Beichen Ying was so shocked that it took a long time for him to return to his senses.

"Ten days...this many books...a little difficult, right?" Anye Ming said, without sounding very certain.

How was it only a little difficult eh? In any case, even if Anye Ming was given one hundredfold of time, he still might not have memorized it all.

The three people seeing this gave each other a mutual glance with a touch of heartache, with Beichen Ying personally stepping forward to wake her up.

But, no matter how they called her, Su Luo, this girl, was dead asleep, completely unable to wake up.

“The exam is about to start, Sister-in-law is still sleeping. No matter how we call, she won’t wake up, what to do?” The three people looked at each other in dismay.

They felt extremely helpless. Seeing the time, she was about to be late again. Therefore, they decided to first move the person over to the throne room, then discuss it.

Consequently, it led to the appearance of that scene from before.

The litter was directly carried into the throne room.

If this was replaced with someone else, wouldn’t they have been beaten to death by the imperial guards? But, precisely because of these three, with each of their backgrounds being extremely huge, the imperial guards, in front of them, were tantamount to being decorations.

This moment.

Inside the great hall, everyone was dumbfounded as they looked at that purple-colored delicate litter, then looked at each other in dismay.

This daughter of a concubine from Su family was really extremely daring.

Grandmaster Rong Yun and His Majesty were both waiting for her, in spite of everything, she still had the guts to sleep while being carried in...

In this area of silence, Beichen Ying awkwardly coughed twice and rubbed his nose.

Chapter 727 – Second round of the match (4)

He somewhat embarrassedly asked for help from Grandmaster Rong Yun.

“Great Master, I reckon Luoluo was memorizing the books and passed out from memorizing, you see....”

The corner of Grandmaster Rong Yun’s mouth pursed slightly.

Didn’t see what he did, only saw his wide robe brush by. A cool breeze rapidly shot towards the litter’s curtain.

“Bang——”

A fierce sound echoed.

The delicate litter immediately disintegrated into pieces.

Su Luo, who was originally lying down in the litter, sensed danger, and she abruptly sat up!

Su Luo, in the next instant, jumped up fiercely and arranged herself in a warlike fighting stance. However, she discovered that all around her was dreadfully quiet.

Su Luo slowly opened her eyes but discovered she was surrounded by countless eyes.

In the depths of pair after pairs of eyes, was the inverted image of her comical actions.

Everyone of them was staring at her, as if watching an idiot.

Even the often thick-skinned Su Luo also couldn’t help but feel awkward.

She clearly coughed twice, that fighting stance very naturally and flowingly transformed into the movements of making one’s salutations.

She bent her knees slightly, making her salutations to Grandmaster Rong Yun and Emperor Jing.

What kind of eyesight did Second Child have, to actually fall for this loathsome girl whose face was full of traces of sleep? The corner of Emperor Jing's mouth twitched in displeasure, turning his face away.

However, Grandmaster Rong Yun did not get angry. A touch of interest flashed across that pair of always indifferent eyes that was like clouds. However, it flashed by very quickly, and others were unaware of it.

“Awake?” This was the first sentence Grandmaster Rong Yun had said directly to Su Luo since they first met.

Su Luo somewhat awkwardly nodded her head, immediately, she quickly tidied up her messy hair.

It was also the fault of Beichen Ying and them.

Wherefore would boys be this careful? At the time, no matter how much they called, they couldn't wake up Su Luo. They were worried, so they just found a litter and carried her over in a rush.

They also didn't think to dress and groom her well.

Under Su Luo's glare, those three big boys looked at each other in dismay, mutually shifting the blame to each other.

The Jade Lake's fairy, seeing them making fun of each other and acting as if nobody else was there, resentful rays of light flashed through her eyes!

She was the person who grew up with Beichen Ying and them. But why, now Beichen Ying and them always favored Su Luo, this loathsome girl, whereas they treated her like air.

The Jade Lake's fairy cast Su Luo a mocking glance: “Should we still first set aside time for Miss Su to groom herself?”

No one would have anticipated that Grandmaster Rong Yun would suddenly open his mouth to say.

“After a stick of incense, this test will officially begin.”

In other words, there was still a stick of incense worth of time to make preparations?

If these words were said in ordinary times, it was absolutely the most commonly said sentence.

But after the Jade Lake's fairy provoked Su Luo, Grandmaster Rong Yun provided this sentence. The meaning within...provided food for thought.

"Many thanks to Great Master." Su Luo smiled sweetly, then sent a provoking glance to the Jade Lake's fairy.

Li Yaoyao's fists clenched tightly at her side!

What was up with Grandmaster Rong Yun? Was it really because of love for the little divine dragon to love her? As a result he was treating Su Luo, that loathsome girl, so good?

An incense stick of time was enough time for Su Luo to return to the throne room in high spirits.

Now, in the center of the throne room, two desks were arranged.

Su Luo and the Jade Lake's fairy each had one desk.

Apothecary Leng placed the exam papers down one by one.

Once Su Luo received the exam papers, she swept a glance at it from top to bottom. She discovered that these topics were indeed covered among that pile of books.

Only, the stuff she memorized was simply too much, Su Luo found that she was somewhat mixed up.

The Jade Lake's fairy took a furtive glance at Su Luo, and seeing that her long shapely brows were wrinkled tightly, a cold laugh streaked across her heart.

These theories and knowledge span from Intermediate Apothecary to Elite Apothecary training. Su Luo was merely a lowly little Elementary Apothecary, and was separated by a distance of fifty-four thousand kilometers from these knowledge.

Chapter 728 – The competition continues (1)

Don't even mention solving the problem, very likely, just seeing the question, she won't be able to understand it.

Jade Lake's fairy cast a disdainful glance at Su Luo. She sneered secretly inside her heart, then lowered her head to answer the questions.

She quickly wrote the words with swift brush strokes, in order to cause more psychological pressure for Su Luo.

At this time, Su Luo really did feel somewhat pressured.

From top to bottom, Su Luo specifically picked out the topics she could answer and did those first. After that, looking at the last three topics, she was stunned.

She was a little bit familiar with these questions.

Dragon tongue grass, Wishful fragrant orchid and twenty-one other similar types of herbal medicine mixed together. After simmering and by boiling for four hours, place it in....

What was it placed in?

This was clearly in the category of Advanced Apothecary knowledge.

Su Luo still remembered that the previous night, she even memorized this. Only, at that time, she was too tired, with her entire brain swelling up. So, what she remembered was somewhat fuzzy.

Out of the corner of Su Luo's eye. she looked towards the Jade Lake's fairy.

At this time, she was writing at a tremendously fast speed.

The examination paper before her, that was originally blank and white, was now densely-packed with finely written work in small, regular script. It appeared exceedingly refined.

What to do? Could it be that she was really going to lose to her?

Su Luo grabbed at her hair in distress.

At this time, the Jade Lake's fairy just so happened to raise her head and look towards Su Luo. Seeing Su Luo's tagging-ear-and-scratching-cheek appearance, traces of a cynical look flashed through her eyes.

Too obscure! She, Su Luo, was actually looked down upon!

Su Luo came across the Jade Lake's fairy disdainful gaze and her thoughts suddenly got fired up.

She definitely would not be looked down by that woman.

In the throne room, there was a distance of two metres between Su Luo's and the Jade Lake's fairy's two tables.

With them in the center, the surrounding five metres were all cleared out.

Now, the people standing outside the five meter range were full of interest as they watched the two people answering questions.

The Jade Lake's fairy was completely concentrating on writing at a tremendous speed. She was in glowing spirits and her face was full of self-confidence.

In contrast, Su Luo was tagging her ear one minute, then scratching her cheek another minute. Then, another moment, she was looking to the east and then west of her. At one glance, one could tell that this child could not answer the question.

Seeing Su Luo looking like this, the corner of Li Aoqiong's mouth raised to form a sneer. He laughed coldly, "The ugly duckling actually dares to compete with a swan? Simply overestimating one's abilities."

Seeing Su Luo like this, Beichen Ying really wanted to fly up there to take her place. Now, hearing the mockery in what Li Aoqiong said, immediately, he became furious.

His long arm fished around and grabbed hold of Li Aoqiong's collar, lifting him off the ground: "Who is the ugly duckling and who is the white swan? If you don't know how to talk, then just shut your mouth!"

Finished speaking, he threw Li Aoqiong to the side in passing.

That agile movement, and that cold, imposing manner, was simply too cool!

Li Aoqiong, who was so casually picked up then randomly cast aside, almost fell down.

Originally, he was not this weak.

It was more accurate to say, that originally, among the younger generation, he was either number one or number two. Therefore, he usually considered himself to be an important person who led.

Yet, right now, he was actually lifted up and cast aside by Beichen family's loathsome boy?

He had just lost a lot of face.

At this time, many people used strange gazes to look at the staggering Li Aoqiong. The surroundings were quiet and silent.

In this noiseless silence, the many pairs of eyes with strange expressions nearly made Li Aoqiong go insane.

"What are you looking at! Careful or I'll dig all of your eyes out!" Li Aoqiong bellowed from being flustered.

The crowd of civil and military officials all silently turned their faces away. But their hearts, with regards to this young master from the Jade Lake's Li family who usually showed off his military strength, observed that he had certainly dropped a level.

At this moment, Li Aoqiong's eyes were shooting flames as he glared at Beichen Ying. However, Beichen, this child, had his face lifted in silent provocation.

"What? Want to fight?" The current Li Aoqiong was so weak that he could deal with him with just a fingertip.

Li Aoqiong gritted his back teeth. The veins on his forehead were protruding, ready to explode. The hands at his side were clenched tightly into fists. But ultimately, he still turned his face away in indignation.

Li Yaoxiang had originally wanted to vent Li Aoqiong's anger for him.

Chapter 729 – The competition continues (2)

But, seeing the beaming Elder Beichen standing by Beichen Ying's side, his complexion became ashen, and just like Li Aoqiong, he turned his face away.

With skill not as good as theirs, what could they do?!

Li Aoqiong glared at Su Luo with a raging inferno burning in his eyes. He wished he could rush up to skin her alive and pull out all of her tendons!

If it wasn't for this loathsome girl, how could he have ended up in his current disgraceful state!

As if at this moment, Su Luo had the time to care if Li Aoqiong was angry?

She was biting on her brush. She'd thought for quite a while but still could not recall the answers to the last three questions.

She remembered that at that time, she was memorizing until it became hazy. Finally exhausted, she fell asleep...

Oh!

Managing to catch the insight that flashed through her brain, Su Luo's eyes suddenly lit up.

She remembered that time when she was memorizing the books, she had put away all of them. Now, they were all lying quietly and still inside her space.

Her soul could enter her space oh!

Was there a more open method of cheating than this? This definitely was the most awesome way to cheat on earth!

Those that depended on mobile phones to pass the answers around or what not were simply pathetic. Come on, you can't deny it!

Saying to do it, then just do it!

Su Luo used one hand to support her forehead and pretended to doze off. Her soul had long since run into her space and was busily opening books.

Fortunately, she had already flipped through all of these books. Very quickly, Su Luo found the answer she wanted.

Consequently, Su Luo, who had found the answer, lowered her head and wrote at a tremendous speed. With swishing swift brush strokes, she started to write.

With a wave of her brush, she continued.

Then again, in passing, her brush stopped.

One question was completed.

When the Jade Lake's fairy, who had been paying close attention to Su Luo since the start, saw her finish one question so quickly, she couldn't help but to be somewhat distracted.

Just a moment ago, she had clearly seen this loathsome girl dozing off. In her heart, she was feeling disdainful. Then unexpectedly, Su Luo sat up and filled the entire empty space for that question.

She must have concocted a cock-and-bull story! For sure!

The Jade Lake's fairy thought like this in her heart.

However, what made her depressed was that, after she was finished answering the question, Su Luo, that loathsome girl, actually supported her forehead with one hand and started to doze off again.

After dozing for a moment, she would suddenly sit up again and begin to write with swift brush sounds at a tremendous speed.

It was like, when she was dozing off, an extremely strong expert would give her the correct answer in her dream.

At this time, it was not just Jade Lake's fairy, even the spectators in the surrounding circle were all confounded by Su Luo's cramping-like actions.

However, how could they possibly know that Su Luo was actually a space system mage? Furthermore, that she would so openly plagiarise in front of everyone?

At this time, the Jade Lake's fairy only had one final question left.

But, this question was actually extremely difficult. It could be said that only an Elite Apothecary had a grasp on this knowledge.

As an Advanced Apothecary, she felt this was a strenuous question that was to be expected.

But, she was also secretly rejoicing in her heart.

At first, in order to get close to Grandmaster Rong Yun, she had memorized countless volumes of uninteresting and cryptic books on Apothecary theory and knowledge.

Although at that time, she did not get to use it. Now, she this just so happened to be in a favourable position to use her skills.

However... Su Luo, that insignificant lowly Elementary Apothecary, how could she possibly understand an Elite Apothecary's theoretical knowledge? This time, she was going to win for sure!

The Jade Lake's fairy swept a disdainful glance at Su Luo. Afterwards, she lowered her head and began to write.

At this time, Su Luo similarly also had one huge question left.

This question involved many points of knowledge. From drug theory, medicinal herbs to the techniques of refining medicines. The control of heat using fire required all kinds of accuracy and data.

Under the attentive gazes of so many pairs of eyes, Su Luo was running in and out of her space. While flipping through the books, she would place them side by side, to master the subject by thoroughly comprehending the surrounding areas...

In the end, the Jade Lake's fairy had written voluminously, filling up more than half a page. When she happily arrived at an answer— —

Chapter 730 – The competition continues (3)

Su Luo was a step ahead of her in submitting the completed examination paper.

When Grandmaster Rong Yun saw Su Luo, his thick sharp eyebrows raised slightly.

He, who had always been indifferent, unhurriedly spoke a line: “Being busy for more than half a day, must be really tiring, right?”

Other people all thought that Grandmaster Rong Yun was showing concern for Su Luo and could not help but view her in a new light.

But when Su Luo heard this line, her heart trembled slightly.

She knew that Grandmaster Rong Yun, who was also a space mage, had realized it.

However——

Su Luo raised her eyes and looked at Grandmaster Rong Yun’s appearance.

But she saw that his expression was the same as always. Only at an angle she could see, a trace of interest flashed across that pair of pitch-black as ink, deep eyes.

In her heart, Su Luo speculated secretly: This Grandmaster Rong Yun was really interesting.

“Cough, cough.” Grandmaster Rong Yun stared at her for a moment.

Su Luo touched her nose, then with tail between her legs, she ran back to her group of people.

Since Grandmaster Rong Yun was so magnanimous as to let her go, then she didn’t need to flaunt being let off lightly.

So, confronted with the Jade Lake's fairy's provocative gaze, Su Luo's expression was calm and collected like water. She raised an eyebrow and smiled.

Seated on high, Grandmaster Rong Yun examined the test papers thoroughly on the spot.

Below, it was divided into three factions.

Jade Lake's Li family's faction stood on the left side.

The neutral faction stood in the middle.

And Su Luo, Beichen Ying's trio, stood on the right side.

At this time, the Jade Lake's Li family was immensely proud of themselves, with an air of arrogance that soared to the sky.

Because, the way they saw it, Su Luo, as an Elementary Apothecary, had no way of beating the Jade Lake's fairy.

Of course, the Jade Lake's fairy herself thought so too.

Consequently, she stood proudly and occasionally would cast a glance at Su Luo, with traces of a sneer in them.

Compared to the Jade Lake's Li family's self-confidence, Su Luo's side seemed to be lacking a great deal of confidence.

Beichen Ying simply comforted Su Luo directly: "It's no big deal. This is only the second round. If it's a loss, then it's a loss. Later, there are still opportunities."

Lan Xuan also joined the comforting procession: "After all, Li Yaoyao had started learning to be an Apothecary from when she was young. Sister-in-law, you've only learned for how long? So, even if you lose, that is merely an issue of time."

Anye Ming nodded his head in agreement.

Su Luo was extremely speechless: "Is this just how little faith you have in me?"

"Sister-in-law, you should just save your grief." The three of them spoke in unison.

Su Luo let out a snort and turned her body away.

Since even Beichen and the others felt she would undoubtedly lose, then, naturally, the rest of the people would also have the same thought.

Su Luo unhurriedly looked towards the Jade Lake's fairy.

And it so happened that right at this moment, the Jade Lake's fairy was also looking at her.

The two people's pair of eyes meet. Although they had similar smiles on their faces, sparks were flying everywhere when their gazes met.

Not long after, Grandmaster Rong Yun placed the two test papers on the table, in passing, he leisurely raised his eyes.

For a moment, everyone's gaze were focused on Grandmaster Rong Yun's face.

Each and every one of the Jade Lake's Li family was as excited as if they had been injected with chicken blood. Happy rays of light were flashing faintly across their eyes.

Grandmaster Rong Yun indicated to Apothecary Leng, who was standing at the side, to announce the results.

Apothecary Leng stood in the center, his voice resonant and clear: "Second round, Li Yaoyao, full marks!"

"Wow——" Everyone simultaneously looked towards the Jade Lake's fairy!

The test questions set by Grandmaster Rong Yun, the Jade Lake's fairy could actually get full marks!

In this case, wasn't she going to win for sure? Unless Su Luo could also get full marks.

But was there even a possibility? Everyone all felt this was definitely impossible.

As a result, now, there were already countless cynical and sneering gazes sweeping over Su Luo, with cold smiles on their faces as they rejoiced in other people's misfortune.

Apothecary Leng had a restrained and contained expression as he silently

swept his gaze in a circle over the people below. A trace of disdain flashed across his eyes. With both his hands crossed in front, his head held high and his chest stuck out, he announced the final result.

“Second round, Su Luo, full marks!”

Full marks? How was this possible!!!

Chapter 731 – Su Luo’s Death (1)

Everyone below had a huge exclamation mark pinned to their foreheads as they stared incredulously at Apothecary Leng.

“This is absolutely impossible!” After Li Aoqiong heard the announced results, he immediately jumped out.

Following Li Aoqiong’s example, everyone issued their own disbelief in succession.

“How can this be possible? Isn’t the Su family’s girl an Elementary Apothecary?”

“How can Su Luo get full marks? How can she be comparable to the Jade Lake’s fairy?”

“There must be a mistake somewhere! Definitely a mistake!”

“Even if you kill me, I still won’t believe it. Su Luo actually got full marks? Don’t tell me she started to learn Apothecary theory and knowledge while in the womb?”

“In the past, wasn’t she a starry-eyed, infatuated, good-for-nothing idiot? How is it that all of a sudden, she has now... become one of those extremely gifted geniuses?”

For a moment, the entire throne room became extremely chaotic. It was a scene of whispering, spirited discussions and noisy arguments.

Because, this fact was really too astonishing! Even the emperor was dumbfounded at this moment, stupidly staring at Su Luo, as his entire person sat there like a clay statue.

This is the legendary idiotic and incompetent Su Luo? This is the Su Luo who was stubbornly despised by the crown prince, then had the engagement

cancelled? This is Su Zian's embarrassment of a daughter birthed by a concubine?

This was just the so-called amateurs watching a spectacle, while the experts saw the truth. Apothecary Leng was the one who was genuinely shocked to a stand still!

In fact, on the surface, Apothecary Leng looked solemn and calm. In fact, his heart was even more shocked than these outright amateurs!

Because, ten days ago, all of those books were actually taken from him. Such a thick pile, there were no less than a hundred volumes... Additionally-Additionally, the most important thing was that inside consisted of Elementary Apothecary theory books, Intermediate Apothecary theory books, Advanced Apothecary theory books... This girl couldn't really have become a self-made genius from ten days of study, could she?!!!

That girl was able to answer all of the test questions. Then, clearly, she really did learn and memorize it all by heart.

But, so many volumes... It took him a full ten years to memorize and fully understand all of them. Oh, heavens. Comparing one person with another will really cause people to die from anger.

At this time, inside Apothecary Leng's heart, Su Luo was totally an evildoer!

Regardless of other reasons, only this point of innate gift, Apothecary Leng's mind was decided. No matter what, he would get his master to accept Su Luo as a disciple.

After all, such a gifted talent like this was rarely seen on this continent.

Not only Apothecary Leng, Beichen Ying and the others, at this time, were all looking at Su Luo with foolishly blank expressions. They simply did not know how to react.

Beichen Ying's reaction was the most instinctive.

"Sister-in-law, quickly pinch me!" He felt like he was dreaming.

Dared to look down on her? Su Luo humphed twice. She then seized Beichen Ying's arm and pinched it.

“Ouch, it hurts, it hurts!” Beichen Ying’s performance was extremely exaggerated in nature.

“Now, you believe it, right?” Su Luo had her hands crossed over her arms, looking immensely proud as she cast sidelong glances at him.

“I believe it, I believe it. Sister-in-law is truly awesome! You’re this!” Beichen Ying flatteringly gave a thumbs-up.

“This is more like it.” Su Luo nodded her head in satisfaction.

At this time, Beichen Ying and the others, the three of them, looked at each other in dismay.

In the end, it was Beichen Ying who issued a line that summed up their feelings: “No matter who we doubt, we cannot doubt Sister-in-Law. Hold whoever in contempt, cannot hold Su Luo in contempt ah...”

Thinking about before, counting the numerous past events.

Each time, everyone held Su Luo in contempt. And the result was that each time, Su Luo would turn defeat into victory. Every kind of feeling, Beichen Ying and them were already used to it.

Lan Xuan and Anye Ming hurriedly nodded: This was the truth.

The corner of Su Luo’s mouth pursed slightly.

In fact, this time, it really was coincidental. It seemed as if even heaven itself was intentionally standing on her side.

Chapter 732 – Su Luo’s Death (2)

Seated up high, Grandmaster Rong Yun indifferently swept a glance at everyone below in the audience. His deep and lofty gaze seemed to be looking at the mass of common people.

“Ten days later, go to the Demon Cave.” He stood up, and saw that all the people in the audience seemed to be frozen in place. Then, he cast a glance at the Jade Lake’s fairy: “Prepare well.”

Until he left, he still did not even glance at Su Luo.

As if in his eyes, Su Luo was just a tiny ant, not worthy of him seeing with his own eyes.

Seeing Su Luo staring blankly, Beichen Ying somewhat heart-achingly patted her slim shoulders: “What are you thinking about?”

Beichen Ying was indignant on Su Luo’s behalf. His family’s little sister-in-law was so good, was way better than whatever her name Li Yaoyao. Why did it seem as though Grandmaster Rong Yun did not like little Su Luo too much?

Before Su Luo could say anything, Lan Xuan had already stepped out, being outraged by the injustice to her: “It can’t be that Grandmaster Rong Yun had already selected Li Yaoyao from the start, right?”

Therefore, he didn’t treat Su Luo so well, so seeing Su Luo emerging victorious, he wasn’t too happy either?

Beichen Ying secretly shot a glare at Lan Xuan, but he wasn’t accepting of the glance and continued to shout in dissatisfaction: “It’s just like this. From the start, Grandmaster Rong Yun has always treated Li Yaoyao better than Sister-in-law.”

Anye Ming covered Lan Xuan’s mouth and secretly shot him a look: “If you

don't say anything, there still will be no one who thinks you're mute!"

Seeing Su Luo's slightly pale appearance, Lan Xuan's heart paused. Only then did he become aware of the burden he had added onto Su Luo. He could not help but be somewhat apologetic: "Sister-in-law..."

Su Luo smiled: "You guys are way overthinking things."

From her point of view, Grandmaster Rong Yun's manner was really somewhat unfathomable for people and hard to see through.

If one was to say he was biased towards Li Yaoyao...

But, he clearly saw her cheat in front of everyone. Not only did he not say anything, there was also traces of an interested smile that flashed through his eyes.

If one was to say he was biased towards her...

But, his outer manner and attitude was clearly much better towards Li Yaoyao.

It really was puzzling to people.

He sure proved himself to be the aloof and remote Grandmaster Rong Yun. He was so enigmatic, deep like the ocean, making it hard for people to understand him after a thorough investigation

Su Luo pondered it but she just couldn't understand him. Instead, she felt like she had a slight headache.

Beichen Ying, the three of them, thought she was distressed by the matter of Li Yaoyao being selected, and one after another, they comforted her.

Beichen Ying raised his fist to give Su Luo a morale boost: "Sister-in-law! There's no problem! We're from the faction with strength, as long as you beat Li Yaoyao, then even Grandmaster Rong Yun will have nothing to say."

Lan Xuan and Anye Ming hurriedly nodded their heads.

The faction with strength? Su Luo laughed softly. Li Yaoyao was already an Advanced Apothecary, okay? As an Elementary Apothecary, for her to claim to be from the faction with strength in front of Li Yaoyao, this was really a bit...

Su Luo waved her hand: "Forget it, let's not get tangled up in this issue.

Anyway, I believe in Grandmaster Rong Yun's eyesight."

Grandmaster Rong Yun, that kind of very able person – Li Yaoyao's character definitely could not escape his eyes.

"We sure won't believe..." The three brothers were sulking. They had all seen Grandmaster Rong Yun being biased towards Li Yaoyao.

Su Luo laughed for a bit then immediately asked again: "That's right, what kind of place is the Demon Cave? Why is it that I've never heard of it before."

At the mention of this, Beichen Ying, the three of them, all had somewhat unsightly complexions.

"What's wrong?" Frowning, Su Luo asked.

"The Demon Cave is where the historical remains of an ancient civilization resides. To open the cave's gate, apart from the key, you also need strength. Regarding strength, in the entire continent, naturally, excluding those from Purgatory City, the people who are able to open it can be counted on one hand. And Jade Lake's Li family's Elder is precisely one of them. It just so happens that the key is also in his hand."

Lan Xuan added and said: "The inside of the Demon Cave is filled with all kinds of dangers. Several large powerful families all use it as a place to train their disciples. Quite clearly, the Jade Lake's Li family has a detailed map of the inside."

Chapter 733 – Su Luo’s Death (3)

Anye Ming touched his nose: “Now you know how biased Grandmaster Rong Yun is towards Li Yaoyao, right? This place was specially chosen for Li Yaoyao.”

Su Luo frowned.

If it was really like what they said, Grandmaster Rong Yun really was very biased towards Li Yaoyao...

However, she always felt there was another reason within. Grandmaster Rong Yun was not such a simple character.

Speaking of the Jade Lake’s Li family.

After leaving the imperial palace, Li Yaoxiang ordered people to return to the Jade Lake Palace at top speed to fetch the map his father drew before.

Li Yaoyao’s complexion was without worry as she sat in a chair made of red sandalwood in the hall, drinking a big mouthful of tea.

Seeing this, Li Aoqiong couldn’t help but to comfort her: “Yaoyao, don’t be anxious. Although the last two rounds, you tied with that loathsome girl, but this last time, you can win over her no matter what you do!”

Li Yaoyao heavily threw away the tea cup and said hatefully: “Tied! Tied! How could I, Li Yaoyao, possibly have tied with that little slut! How can she even be mentioned on equal terms with me? What qualifications does she have to be on equal footing with me!”

In Li Yaoyao’s eyes, she was a princess that was up high. Su Luo was unworthy to even be her servant. Yet, it was delusional that she was placed on par with her? This was simply a joke!

In front of her own family, Li Yaoyao was usually spoiled, willful and completely unrestrained. Completely lacking her noble and virtuous image that she kept in

front of outsiders.

Li Yaoxiang slapped his palms down and angrily said: “Just like you said! Even though it’s a tie, we, the Jade Lake’s Li family, have also lost an enormous amount of face!”

“Second Uncle, I can’t swallow this insult!” Li Yaoyao said angrily, “You must help me get revenge!”

“Your second uncle also can’t swallow this insult!” Li Yaoxiang thought of that loathsome girl having stirred up the entire Jade Lake’s Li family until the heavens seemed to have flipped over, and the rage inside his heart rushed upwards.

Elder Brother had only given birth to three kids. Now that Li Aoqiong had become like this, what’s the difference compared to a useless person?

Li Aotian was completely unaccounted for, having disappeared without any news. It seemed as if everything pointed to disaster.

Li Yaoyao’s originally smooth marriage plans were also stirred into complete chaos by that loathsome girl.

Thinking about this, Li Yaoxiang’s hatred for Su Luo was deeply imbedded into his bones.

He slapped his palms down and angrily said: “Let’s first not bother with others, talk about it after we make this loathsome girl look bad!”

Gnashing her teeth, Li Yaoyao said: “Didn’t you say that she’s not Su Zian’s real daughter?”

This sentence of Li Yaoyao’s, Li Yaoxiang naturally knew what she was suggesting with it.

“Yaoyao, you want to use this hidden trump card now?” Li Yaoxiang stroked his chin as a hint of contemplation flashed across his eyes.

“Of course, not using the hidden card, then once it expires, it will be useless! What’s more, this is the last stage of exams and currently the most crucial time. If, at this time, something were to happen to Su Luo’s person... Humph, humph. I want to see what time and energy she’ll have left to participate in this last stage of the exam!”

The more Li Yaoyao thought about it, the more pleased she was: “Not to mention, by that time, she won’t even be Su Zian’s daughter. She will be a lowly person of unknown origin, with a status as low as dust. Don’t need to talk about Grandmaster Rong Yun, even on the Emperor’s side... Humph, humph!”

Li Yaoxiang said knowingly: “What Yaoyao said is right. Good, very quickly, you will see the scenario you wish to see!”

Very quickly, the news about Su Luo, that loathsome girl, being driven out of her family will resound throughout the entire imperial capital! At that time, she won’t even be Su family’s daughter by a concubine. Instead, she will be a loathsome girl of unknown origin!

A malicious sneer flashed across Li Yaoxiang’s eyes.

Opposing the Jade Lake’s Li family? She must really be tired of living. Su Luo, you just wait for the Jade Lake’s Li family’s extreme retaliation!

Su Manor.

Li Yaoxiang exerted pressure on Su Zian everyday, pressuring Su Zian until he nearly collapsed.

Could it be that he didn’t want to drive this daughter that was not his biological daughter out of the family?

Chapter 734 – Su Luo’s Death (4)

But the problem was, she had already passed two rounds in a row! If she passed another round, then she would be Grandmaster Rong Yun’s disciple!

If Su Luo was truly accepted as Grandmaster Rong Yun’s disciple. At that time, even if Su Luo did not ask for favors from Grandmaster Rong Yun, the entire continent still would look upon Su Manor as very important.

Grandmaster Rong Yun only needed to say the word, then Su Manor could immediately reach the heavens in one step. Even the Jade Lake’s Li family must also give Su Manor face.

As a result, Su Zian carried the heavy pressure by the Jade Lake’s Li family. He wholeheartedly shouldered the pressure, waiting for the results of the disciple selection before making a decision. No matter how extremely forceful Li Yaoxiang’s side pressured him, Su Zian continued to bear it, even though he was on the verge of collapse from it. It was merely that he wasn’t sure if he could hold out until the end.

From others’ perspective, ten days’ time would pass in an instant.

However, from Su Zian’s perspective, a day dragged on like a year.

Enduring and enduring, finally, Su Zian endured to the last round of the match.

Su Zian sucked in a deep breath of air: Su Luo ah, Su Luo. This time, everything will depend on you, if you cannot win the third round, you can just get out of Su Manor!

This time, everyone did not assemble in the throne room. Instead, they came to the Demon Cave, a distance of a day’s travel from the imperial capital.

At this time, besides Grandmaster Rong Yun, Su Luo and Li Yaoyao, there were many others who were here to watch the spectacle.

For example, Su Manor and Liu Manor.....every aristocratic and wealthy family from the Imperial Capital had sent representatives to watch. The entire scene was bustling and very lively.

Places with many people would definitely have a lot of spirited discussions.

“You tell me, this time, who do you think will win?”

“Do I even need to say it? It definitely will be Jade Lake’s fairy!”

“Exactly, not only is the Jade Lake’s fairy’s strength greater than Su Luo, in addition, you know this is the Demon Cave oh. This is the place where the Jade Lake’s fairy could be considered the host, like fish in water.”

“That may not be true. In the previous rounds, didn’t you all say that Su Luo would certainly lose? However, she still staggered along and charged through.”

“You also said that she had staggered along and charged through. However, it could be seen that she had already exhausted her abilities. What’s more, the Jade Lake’s fairy hasn’t used all her strength, it can be said that she was being polite and going easy on Su Luo.”

“Right. It is definitely like this, she is giving Su Luo some points!”

When Beichen Ying’s trio heard these people’s words, they rolled up their sleeves and were about to beat them up.

What do you mean by Li Yaoyao going easy on Su Luo? Motherfucker, Li Yaoyao wished she could actually throw Su Luo far away. Why would she go easy on Su Luo? They didn’t know how hard Su Luo had to prepare for this exam, but Beichen Ying and the others were there to see it all.

Su Luo pulled Beichen Ying and the others to a stop. She was all smiles as she said: “Don’t go.”

“Sister-in-law!” Exclaimed Beichen Ying, unable to accept it.

“After the results come out, at that time, they would be slapping their own faces with ‘pow, pow’ sounds. That would be more pleasurable.” Su Luo unconcernedly said.

Beichen Ying thought a bit and felt that this way was also good. Seeing them slap their own faces was truly more pleasurable.

These three extremely handsome youths fiercely glared at that group of gossiping people. They obediently stood behind Su Luo in a half-circle.

Grandmaster Rong Yun pointed towards that sinister cave opening, and shot Li Yaoyao and Su Luo a slight glance: “Inside the Demon Cave, there are Fire Source Stones, whoever can bring out the most wins.”

“Fire Source Stone?” Everyone’s face had a huge question mark.

The price of a Fire Source Stone was very high, but since the Jade Lake’s Li family could even take out purple-colored crystal stones, how hard could it be to get a Fire Source Stone?

What if somebody was to cheat?

Naturally, Grandmaster Rong Yun had already thought of a countermeasure: “Those Fire Source Stones have already been marked by this apothecary. No one could pass off a fake one for the real thing.”

The mark was his unique spiritual signature, so even an expert stronger than him could only erase the mark, but could not substitute an fake unmarked one for the real one.

Chapter 735 – Su Luo’s Death (5)

When Grandmaster Rong Yun said these words, happiness flashed through the Jade Lake’s fairy’s eyes.

Someone had already retrieved the map of the Demon Cave from the Jade Lake’s Palace and handed it to her. She had spent an entire day memorizing every detail on it.

She hadn’t even entered the Demon Cave yet, but she already knew the layout and structure inside very clearly. Su Luo, that loathsome girl, wanted to win against her? In the next lifetime!

Thinking up to here, the Jade Lake Fairy cast Su Luo an arrogant glance, her eyes filled with disdain.

However, Su Luo did not even take notice of her.

After Grandmaster Rong Yun had said that every single Fire Source Stone had been marked with his spiritual signature, happiness flashed through Su Luo’s heart.

As a result, she quickly woke up the little divine dragon who was soundly asleep in her space. She patted his little butt and told him to rush quickly to Grandmaster Rong Yun’s side.

The little divine dragon rubbed his drowsy eyes. However, he cleverly carried out his little owner’s instructions.

In two-three steps, he ran into Grandmaster Rong Yun’s arms. His little nose sniffed him here and there.

Grandmaster Rong Yun clearly showed that he did not know that the little divine dragon had a natural instinct in finding treasures. Full of affection, he rubbed the little divine dragon’s head.

When the Jade Lake's fairy saw the little divine dragon, her heart trembled. She coldly said: "This little bastard cannot enter!"

When the little divine dragon heard that he could not enter, he immediately became worried. His two little paws clenched tightly onto Grandmaster Rong Yun's clothes at his chest. That pair of huge, innocent clear eyes shone with a pleading light.

Grandmaster Rong Yun affectionately rubbed his head.

No one noticed that when Li Yaoyao had shouted out the three words 'this little bastard', an icy cold glint flashed through the depths of Grandmaster Rong Yun's eyes. It was too fast, so others were unable to detect it.

Only Su Luo, who was secretly and carefully observing Grandmaster Rong Yun, had noticed it.

Su Luo secretly felt that this was odd.

Didn't know if it was her misperception, but she always felt that Grandmaster Rong Yun's treatment towards Li Yaoyao was not as good as it seemed on the surface...

However, Li Yaoyao not allowing the little divine dragon to enter, this was out of the question.

Su Luo coldly smiled and cast a sidelong glance at the Jade Lake's fairy: "Based on what reason is it that my little spirit pet cannot enter?"

"I didn't even bring a spirit pet, this is not fair!" In fact, it's not because Li Yaoyao did not have a spirit pet. Merely, her spirit pet was currently only at the fifth rank, so she looked down upon it. Therefore, she had tossed it aside in the Jade Lake Palace and did not bring it.

The corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked into an apathetic sneer: "Why should I care if you brought your spirit pet or not. In any case, I will definitely be bringing my spirit pet inside. If you have the ability, then you can also go find one."

"Miss Su, how could you be so unreasonable?" The Jade Lake's fairy used a criticizing gaze to look at Su Luo. With a helpless expression, she said, "If you act like this, how could the contest proceed?"

Su Luo secretly cast Grandmaster Rong Yun a glance, afterwards, she spread out her hands towards Li Yaoyao and helplessly said: “What my spirit pet loves the most is to explore. If he is not allowed to enter, then he will be in a bad mood. If his mood is bad, then he will not eat properly. If he does not eat properly, then he will get sick... Of course, if you can prevent him from entering, then you will have the final say.”

Before the Jade Lake’s fairy could speak, Grandmaster Rong Yun had already waved his hands: “Enough, spirit pets inherently are a part of one’s strength, naturally, they can enter.”

Su Luo’s heart secretly smiled.

As expected, Grandmaster Rong Yun was still really concerned about the little divine dragon.

The Jade Lake’s fairy was displeased in her heart. However, recalling the map she had memorized inside her head, the corner of her mouth lifted into a sneer.

“Begin.” Grandmaster Rong Yun said in an indifferent tone.

Hearing what was said, the little divine dragon quickly rushed into Su Luo’s arms, afraid that his little owner would leave him behind.

“Sister-in-law, we will wait for you to come out to celebrate.” Beichen Ying’s trio said to Su Luo, with their faces full of expectation.

The Demon Cave was very dangerous.

Chapter 736 – Su Luo’s Death (6)

Originally, they had wanted to stop Su Luo from participating. After all, if something were to happen to her, they would be unable to explain it to Nangong.

However, no matter what was said, Su Luo would not agree. She even brought out her good luck that had averted her from disaster every time as proof.

The trio were helpless and could only allow her to go.

“Yes!”

Su Luo nodded her head and stuffed the little divine dragon into her arms. Afterwards, without any hesitation, her body moved slightly. She used Spirit Dance Steps to skim towards the entrance of the Demon Cave.

Seeing Su Luo’s leaving figure from the back and thinking of the things Li Yaoyao brought inside, Li Yaoxiang and Li Aoqiong exchanged a glance. A smirk could be seen in both of their eyes.

Su Luo, you have already become a grave threat to the Jade Lake’s Li family. No matter what, this time, you must die!

Su Luo was a step behind the Jade Lake’s fairy in entering the Demon Cave.

Clearly, the Jade Lake’s fairy already had a plan. In order for Su Luo to not catch up with her, her speed rose to its peak. In the blink of an eye, she disappeared.

Inside the Demon Cave, there was a countless number of demon soldiers, with strengths ranging from first rank to fourth rank.

The demon soldier king’s strength ranged from fifth to sixth rank.

As for the demon boss, its strength was above the seventh rank.

Su Luo's figure was like a thread of smoke as she swept towards the cave's path as fast as lightning.

The lighting in the cave's passage was very dark.

Originally, Su Luo could have easily shot out small fireballs to use as light. However, she did not do so.

It was because bright light would easily attract the enemy's attention. At that time, if a group of demon soldiers came, then she would die for sure.

In the dimness of the light, one could only see at most a hundred meters.

Within a hundred meters, she simply could not see the Jade Lake's fairy's silhouette.

A cold smile flashed through Su Luo's heart.

So what if the Jade Lake's fairy had a map, didn't she have a spirit pet that could automatically hunt for treasure?

Su Luo patted the little divine dragon whose little head had popped out from her arm curiously. Her figure quickly moved through the passage.

Didn't know how long she traveled through the passageway until finally, rays of light could be seen up ahead.

Very clearly, they had already reached the end of the passage.

A steel door was at the end of the passage.

Originally, it should have been locked up with chains. But now, it was already cleaved in half by someone else. The chains were split up into pieces, scattering on the floor.

Very clearly, this was the Jade Lake's fairy's doings.

With someone ahead opening a path for her, this point was pretty good.

Su Luo carried the little divine dragon and entered with light footsteps.

Behind the door was a wide and imposing hall.

The surroundings were absolutely empty. There was nothing.

Besides a whole field of demon soldiers.

There was a group of demon soldiers on the floor that had just died recently, so they hadn't vanished yet. However, it was clearly done by the Jade Lake's fairy.

The reason why the Demon Cave was known as a hellish place was because these demon soldiers were one of the biggest factors.

The demon soldiers had died without transforming, so later, they could again reform.

In other words, these demon soldiers were never alive. So, no matter how you killed them, you could never kill them all.

Because they would die and resurrect again.

But right now, they hadn't been dead for long, and so their bodies hadn't disappeared. So, Su Luo bumped into them head-on.

Just at this moment, the little divine dragon abruptly emerged from Su Luo's arms.

One could only see him leap out with lightning speed towards one demon soldier. He then took a bite directly out of its corpse!

What surprised Su Luo was — —

That demon soldier suddenly... suddenly changed into a ball of spirit mist. Afterwards, it was sucked in by the little divine dragon.

This was repeated again and again. Over and over again.

The little divine dragon continued to suck non-stop. He swallowed all the demon soldiers on the floor into his stomach.

Su Luo simply stared at this dumbfounded, and only recovered her senses after a long while. She picked up the little divine dragon and pried open his mouth to carefully examine it: "You truly are... What things don't you eat?"

She found that the little divine dragon's innate gift was incomparable, too amazing!

Chapter 737 – Su Luo’s Death (7)

Like her who cultivated desperately and experienced life-and-death situations again and again, even then, she was still currently only at the fifth rank.

However, as for the little divine dragon, he only needed to eat, drink and sleep. Occasionally acting cute, once in a while eating a few stones, and bubbly like clouds of mists... then his strength would immediately skyrocket.

The dragon race was truly the gods’ favorites, this point, no one could compare to.

After the little divine dragon had absorbed nearly all of the spiritual mist from the demon soldiers, his entire little body seemed to be drunk from wine. While he was shaky and swaying, he was shadow boxing.

Su Luo immediately became speechless.

At this most crucial point, how could the little divine dragon become intoxicated? Without him, she wouldn’t be able to find the Fire Source Stones.

In the end, the little divine dragon’s body became askew and directly fell into Su Luo’s arms. His little belly swelled and sunk as he entered into deep slumber.

Su Luo spread out her hands.

The demon soldiers on the floor were even more pitiful than her.

Very clearly, they were made from the spiritual mist. Originally, they would revive after death, growing and multiplying without end. However, being sucked up by the little divine dragon, they would disappear forever.

Su Luo couldn’t help but feel the deepest sympathy on behalf of the demon soldiers in the Demon Cave.

She hoped that after they left, this would still be the best place for the other

influential families to cultivate.

She stuffed the little divine dragon that had fallen drunk into her space. Su Luo's expression became slightly more cautious.

Originally, with the little divine dragon at her side, he would use his shrewd senses to warn her of danger. But now, it was only her alone, so she could only be more cautious.

Su Luo was mobilizing the spirit energy in her body, and her body gradually became stretched taut. A strong force circulated through the hundreds of bones in her body.

Su Luo searched the surroundings in the entire hall for a long while and still could not find a single Fire Source Stone. Consequently, she went deeper into the cave.

Before walking for too long, her footsteps halted.

Because she saw that the Jade Lake's fairy was now sitting on a swing, hanging from a curtain off a canopy. Looking down from above, her attitude was arrogant as she cast Su Luo a glance.

Her cold gaze carried a touch of disdain.

Inside such a huge hall.

The roof and the surroundings were embedded with numerous glowing black pearls, illuminating the deepest part of the hall as if it was daytime.

A countless number of gorgeous seven-colored curtains hanging from the canopy danced carelessly in the air, wondrously spry and lively.

The Jade Lake's fairy sat at a high place and arrogantly looked down at Su Luo.

Su Luo stood below with both hands crossed over her chest. Her eyebrows raised in a smile yet not a smile and she cast a sidelong glance at the Jade Lake's fairy.

After a short period of time, the Jade Lake's fairy finally started to speak in a cold and clear voice that was full of arrogance: "Su Luo, did you know? I truly loathe you."

The Jade Lake's fairy who always pretended to be gentle and kind-hearted in front of others, now used a despising gaze to look at Su Luo with disdain. She did not even try to cover up her loathing.

Su Luo smiled faintly. "No problem, in any case, I also loathe you. We're the same."

Jade Lake's fairy frowned and immediately followed with a sneer: "Based on your insignificant strength, aren't you afraid I'm going to kill you?"

Su Luo smiled widely: "Kill me? Aren't you afraid that you would end up like Li Aoqiong?"

Li Aoqiong dropped all the way from ninth to fourth rank, and had become the laughingstock of the entire continent.

A bitter hatred flashed across the Jade Lake's fairy's expression, and she clenched the fists at her side. Her eyes flashed with killing intent: "Very good. Since you, yourself, are courting death, then don't blame me for being impolite."

"Humph, don't worry, my spirit pet will also not be polite to you." Su Luo smiled indifferently. She calmly looked at her in the midst of chaos.

Unfortunately, at this moment, the little divine dragon was completely unable to sense his little owner's danger. He was soundly snoring inside Su Luo's space, his sleep especially sweet.

Words from the real Author:

Haven't even written to the part where Luoluo dies, a pity..Isn't it that everyday someone would urge me to finish this? If Luoluo died then isn't everything finished~~Hahaha!

Chapter 738 – Su Luo’s Death (8)

Hearing Su Luo’s hidden mockery, a cold light flashed through the Jade Lake’s fairy’s eyes.

Although she had not personally seen it, she had however heard her older brother mention that Su Luo’s spirit pet had toyed with Second Uncle until he was running around in circles.

Even though she was already at the peak of the sixth rank, her strength was still too far away from that little bastard’s!

Thinking this, the Jade Lake’s fairy snorted a few times and she swept a cold glance over Su Luo once again.

She had a trump card in her hands but now was not the right time.

Su Luo, I’ll let you live for just a few more days.

The Jade Lake’s fairy played with the Fire Source Stones in her hand by tossing them around and looked disdainfully at Su Luo. Instead, her sleeve danced in the air as she quickly flew away.

Su Luo secretly wiped the cold sweat from her forehead.

Fortunately, she left after falling for her bluff. If they were truly to fight, without the help of the little divine dragon, the odds of her winning would be zero.

However... the Jade Lake’s fairy had played with two Fire Source Stones, flipping them in her hands. And now she still hadn’t found a single one.

Worthy of being the Jade Lake’s fairy that had the entire map of this place. This was like taking advantage of a divine opportunity.

Just when Su Luo was silently cursing her.

Suddenly, she noticed that the surroundings were eerily quiet, an uneasy premonition appeared in her heart.

Su Luo condensed all the spirit energy in her body, forming it to automatically defend, while at the same time her gaze guardedly inspected her surroundings.

“Thump, thump, thump— —”

An orderly sound came from up front.

Su Luo raised her head to look. She discovered that a dense group of demon soldiers wielding weapons was directly rushing towards her!

So many demon soldiers...

Su Luo's heart jolted powerfully. She turned around and was just about to run back.

However, now there were also thump, thump, thump sounds of footsteps coming from behind her.

The bad premonition in Su Luo's heart grew even more intense. She took a glance backward and what she saw made her thoroughly depressed.

She discovered that behind her, there was another huge group of demon soldiers rushing toward her.

The two groups were at her front and back, surrounding her in the middle, forming a pincer attack.

Rendering the originally very narrow passageway blocked until it was sealed air-tight.

Su Luo visually estimated that when the two groups of demon soldiers were added together, there were at least hundreds of demon soldiers.

However, why were these demons soldiers looking to find her?

The image of that strange smile the Jade Lake's fairy had before she left popped up in her mind and she suddenly understood.

This was definitely Li Yaoyao's secret scheme.

Getting someone else to do her dirty work, she was really smart!

“Rustle, wham—” The demon soldiers from both sides, without distinguishing friend from foe, raised their weapons and struck towards Su Luo.

In front of the demon soldiers was a formidably strong demon king. By looking at them, the two demon kings' strengths were at the fifth rank.

Without mentioning the demon soldiers, just the spit from every one of them would already drown her.

What to do?

Su Luo's heart became deeply worried.

Based on her current strength, how could she defeat so many demon soldiers? She really didn't know how Li Yaoyao had drawn them here!

Su Luo originally thought of shrinking her stature down to make her way under them.

However, seeing those demon soldiers crowding together like ants, she immediately give up on this idea.

She saw that the two groups of demon soldiers were about to descend on her in a pincer attack. Just at the moment when the swords they waved were about to chop down— Su Luo quickly used her foot to push off from the ground and her figure shot forth like a fierce bullet!

Her two feet pushed off on the smooth walls, borrowing the strength to build her momentum. All of a sudden, she shot out further, going several tens of meters away!

These demon soldiers were all made out of spirit energy. Their actions seemed to have been pre-programmed, without sufficient flexibility.

As a result, only after Su Luo had jumped out a hundred meters away did they realize that the person was no longer there.

“Chase!”

The two demon kings brandished their glittering long swords and charged fiercely toward Su Luo.

Other than being a bit slow and inflexible, the strength of these demon soldiers were all pretty good. Their speed was even weirder.

Chapter 739 – Su Luo’s Death (9)

Within a moment, the two groups of demon soldiers assembled together to chase after Su Luo.

Su Luo’s feet used the Spirit Dance Steps, travelling nimbly and quickly back and forth within the main hall.

Although for the time being they had not caught up, Su Luo’s heart was somewhat bewildered.

Beichen Ying had told her, there was one characteristic of the demon soldiers and that was to form a large group.

Now, two groups had joined together to kill her. If she was seen by other groups of demon soldiers, they would definitely unite together to deal with outsiders!

At that time, not mentioning two, three groups of troops, there was a possibility that all of the demon soldiers inside the cave would chase after her to kill her.

They chased closely behind her but Su Luo also escaped very quickly.

While she was fleeing, she was also pondering countermeasures to this situation.

How could she shake off these demon soldiers’ pursuit?

Su Luo’s eyes narrowed slightly. Actually, the most important point was that she ought to figure out why the demon soldiers would pursue her so closely and not let her go.

She really needed to get to the heart of this matter. It seemed as if it was only after the Jade Lake’s fairy had left that these demon soldiers had arrived.

Then, in the end, what did Li Yaoyao do?

At that time, she had been sitting on the handcrafted swing, floating back and forth. It didn't seem like she did anything....

Su Luo turned her head back to look at these demon soldiers who nipped at her heels, refusing to let go. Suddenly, her mind flashed with a bright idea.

Because she had unexpectedly seen when she walked passed that there were several demon soldiers who rushed to the wall which had her footprints, shouting anxiously. Furthermore, they even wanted to isolate that area.

How could she have left behind footprints?

It was only now that Su Luo suddenly recalled it——

When she saw the Jade Lake's fairy, she was not paying attention to the ground.

It may be assumed that she stepped on a wet spot at that time.

If it was an ordinary wet spot, how was it possible that these demon soldiers pursued her so tightly without letting her go?

Su Luo took off her own little shoes, sniffed them a little and she immediately understood!

Li Yaoyao, was this you trying to compete with me using Celestial Spirit Water? Truly interesting!

Now, Su Luo understood at last!

The reason why these demon soldiers followed her without letting her go was because she had unintentionally stepped into a trap set up by Li Yaoyao.

And that trap was precisely the Celestial Spirit Water from Jade Lake's Li family.

Since the Jade Lake's Li family had a map of the entire Demon Cave, they must have known the demon soldiers' characteristics and preferences. Then, this would have been inevitable and expected.

It was no wonder! It was no wonder that in the competition this time the Jade Lake's fairy seemed to have trump cards up her sleeves! So, it turned out she

wanted to borrow the hands of these demon soldiers to kill her.

Such a pity... With regards to Celestial Spirit Water, who could be compared to Su Luo?

It took the Jade Lake's Li family three years to get one bottle but she had so much Celestial Spirit Water that it was enough to give the little divine dragon to bath in. Li Yaoyao could have used anything else to compete with her, yet she insisted on using Celestial Spirit Water to compete with her!

Thinking up to here, the corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked into a ridiculing sneer.

Since Li Yaoyao had given her such a huge gift, if she doesn't return it, wouldn't it seemed discourteous of her?

Su Luo was running around in the huge hall, circling it for who knows how long, until she finally made a loop within the hall.

And now, following behind her were at least five groups of demon soldiers.

Up ahead, the Jade Lake's fairy was crouching down, earnestly digging for Fire Source Stones.

She threw the demon soldiers to Su Luo, while she, herself, went digging for Fire Source Stones?

The corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked into a cold sneer.

She approached noiselessly, flying to a place directly above the Jade Lake's fairy.

In fact, the Jade Lake's fairy had sensed Su Luo approaching but she, who was always proud, never attached any importance to Su Luo.

Therefore, she was currently still wholeheartedly devoted to digging out that Fire Source Stone.

With one more, she would have three pieces!

And just at this second!

Su Luo, who had flown right above her, took out a washbasin's worth of Celestial Spirit Water from her space!

This was all high grade Celestial Spirit Water! It was so much better than the low grade Celestial Spirit Water from Jade Lake's Li family!

Chapter 740 – Su Luo’s Death (10)

Being so extravagant, was something only Su Luo, this nouveau riche person, could do.

One could see her holding up that wash bowl, to splash it all over the Jade Lake’s fairy’s face—

Jade Lake’s fairy had initially thought that the demon soldiers would stall Su Luo, and also thought that Su Luo would not dare do anything to her.

However, she really underestimated Su Luo.

So, the Jade Lake’s fairy, who was wholeheartedly digging for Fire Source Stones and too busy to attend to her, was splashed with water on her entire body from head to toe.

Her entire body was covered with high grade Celestial Spirit Water!

The Jade Lake’s fairy, who was drenched until she looked like a drowned rat, couldn’t react for quite a while!

There was actually someone who would pour water over her!

“Su Luo! You’re courting death!!!” The Jade Lake’s fairy bellowed vengefully!

However, the only thing left behind in the air was the sound of Su Luo’s bell-like happy laughter: “Those demon soldiers, enjoy them well, hahaha—”

One must know, Su Luo’s was actually high grade Celestial Spirit Water. It was much better in comparison to the Jade Lake’s fairy’s low grade Celestial Spirit Water.

Not to mention, currently, the Jade Lake’s fairy’s entire body, from head to toe, had been poured on. Her entire body was exuding the sweet scent of spirit aura.

Those demon soldiers who, originally, had stubbornly targeted Su Luo, not letting go, immediately turned their heads and threw themselves towards the Jade Lake's fairy.

Seeing countless demon soldiers rushing towards her, immediately, Li Yaoyao was scared to the point of turning pale and nearly shrieked.

“Su Luo! I want to kill! I will definitely kill you!!!” Li Yaoyao furiously brandished her fists, both her eyes bursting out with red light.

But, no matter how furious she was, if she wanted to take revenge, she must first get rid of the demon soldiers in front of her eyes.

She already had no time to ponder over where Su Luo got the Celestial Spirit Water from. Now, her complete attention was placed on the bodies of the five demon soldier kings and the approximately five hundred demon soldiers in front of her eyes!

Every demon soldier king, at worst, had strength at the fifth rank, and the more powerful ones were at the sixth rank.

The Jade Lake's fairy was merely at the peak of the sixth rank, how could she be a match for so many?

The gazes of every one of these demon soldier kings were bursting with a burning radiance. They stared fixedly at Li Yaoyao's body, with gazes that were greedy and intense.

Li Yaoyao was watching the four demon soldier kings in front of her who were hindering her. There was one final demon soldier king leftover.

He was clearly the most intelligent one, taking advantage of Li Yaoyao being unguarded to lick her neck.

His clammy tongue slid across, immediately getting a mouthful of the sweet scent! This demon soldier king released light from both of his eyes. He was itching to hold Li Yaoyao and lick her entire body.

Seeing the final demon soldier king enjoy it like that, the remaining four were also unwilling to give up.

Each and every one of them stretched out their tongues towards Li Yaoyao's

body, pouncing towards her.

They didn't actually have any desire towards Li Yaoyao. What attracted them was the Celestial Spirit Water that Li Yaoyao had been drenched with.

Confronted with their vulgar actions, Li Yaoyao was frightened until she nearly fainted!

She frantically brandished the spirit strength in her palm, all the spirit power in her entire body exploded out, releasing an inexhaustible killing power.

Suddenly, within the distance of ten meters from Li Yaoyao, all the demon soldiers fell down in place.

However, the demon soldiers still rushed towards Li Yaoyao like the tide.

If these were numerous ordinary soldiers, perhaps they would be timid. However, these were demon soldiers. They were not human, with no hearts, why would they be scared?

With regards to the attraction of the Celestial Spirit Water, this stemmed from instinct.

As a result, each and every one of the demon soldiers were insanely starved wolves, fiercely throwing themselves towards Li Yaoyao.

It was just like slicing off chives after they had been cut, another would pop up, throwing themselves at her.

They advanced wave upon wave, incomparably valiant.

Even Su Luo, who was hiding at one side watching this, could not help but gasp in surprise.

Confronted with the demon soldiers who were like wolves and tigers, and were untiring and unafraid to sacrifice their lives, the Jade Lake's fairy, at this moment, was already pale by comparison. She almost couldn't withstand it anymore.

The movement her hands made, accumulated boundless spirit strength, bursting and exploding out unceasingly.

Chapter 741 – Su Luo’s Death (11)

Confronted with her vicious attack, even though the demon soldiers were not afraid of dying, they also could not get close to her body.

However, the Jade Lake’s fairy’s condition was quite bad.

Because of the attraction of the high grade Celestial Spirit Water, more and more demon soldiers gathered together towards her.

At a glance, she was able to see the densely-packed demon soldiers surge up violently like a tide, continuous and unending.

A burst of fear appeared inside the Jade Lake’s fairy’s heart. At the same time, she also possessed an endless amount of fury!

At this time, she was itching to dismember Su Luo’s body into ten thousand pieces!

However, she could kill Su Luo at any time, right now, saving her own life was most urgent.

Again, the Jade Lake’s fairy had no time to deal with anything else. Her hand suddenly tugged. Immediately, that white-colored outer dress, that was spry and lively like an immortal, tore with a ripping sound.

Jade Lake’s fairy grinded her teeth and threw this white-colored outer dress towards the most concentrated place within the demon soldiers.

Weren’t these demon soldiers throwing themselves at her in order to lick the Celestial Spirit Water on her body? This white-coloured outer dress was moistened with a lot of Celestial Spirit Water, just let them fight over it as much as they want!

At this time, dressed in only a piece of white slip, the Jade Lake’s fairy’s complexion was a sheet of haze.

Seeing that crowd of demon soldiers rip that white-colored outer dress into pieces, a trace of a very dark fierceness flashed across her eyes.

If she didn't go now, then when would she wait until!

Jade Lake's fairy turned around, then flew over them and left.

However, her head was splashed with the most amount of Celestial Spirit Water. This simply could not be concealed from the several demon soldier kings.

As a result, the five demon soldier kings instantly got up and followed behind the Jade Lake's fairy!

Li Yaoyao was nearly angered half to death.

She really wanted to turn her head back and tell them. In fact, the Celestial Spirit Water was poured by Su Luo, if they wanted to find it, they should go find her.

However, with regards to these demon soldiers that were spiritless and had the wisdom of three-year-old kids, what use would these words have? It was like preaching to the deaf!

Up ahead, was a gate.

Li Yaoyao's heart was moved and a hint of ecstasy flashed across her face.

As long as she entered through this black, iron gate and closed it afterwards, then these several demon soldier kings would not be able to chase after her.

Thinking of this, Li Yaoyao immediately sped up.

She gathered all of her spiritual strength beneath her feet, hoping she could rush inside within the shortest amount of time!

However, just right at this critical moment——

Just when Li Yaoyao was on the verge of flying through the panels of the gate.

Suddenly, a bucket on top of the gate emptied over.

The splashing sounds of water almost scared Li Yaoyao half to death!

However, the moment she smelled that scent, immediately, her heart was greatly shaken!

“Su Luo, you must not be allowed an easy death! You better get the fuck out here! Get the fuck out here!”

Li Yaoyao touched the top of her head. Her entire person was drenched.

She never thought that Su Luo would actually install a trap at this gate's entrance. Waiting for her to enter, and then the Celestial Spirit Water would once again be poured all over her body!

There wasn't actually that much Celestial Spirit Water in the bucket. It only poured onto the Jade Lake's fairy's body while not much was spilled on the ground.

The eyes of the five demon soldier kings behind her immediately lit up!

Each and every one of their eyes were naked and red as they stared at the Jade Lake's fairy, itching to pull off all the clothes on her body!

Of course, what they wanted were the clothes and not the person.

How fragrant, it's too fragrant— —

The five demon soldier kings excitedly wagged their tongues and sped up to chase after Li Yaoyao!

Just at this moment, a figure burst forth rapidly from behind and swept towards them.

When those five demon soldier kings saw the person who had just arrived, suddenly, their hearts were frightened. Each and every one of them bowed respectfully and knelt down.

“Venerable demon boss.”

This demon boss was dressed all in black, only, those facial features were... both eyes were sticking out, a collapsed nose with lips flipped out, he was so ugly as to be extremely tragic, especially the skin on his face.

It was black and white patches with constant movement. It looked like there were countless worms wriggling on top of it. It appeared to be extremely disgusting.

At this time, he was standing upright proudly, his entire body exuding a gloomy

and cold aura.

He was looking at Li Yaoyao with a dark and fierce gaze, it was sharp and direct: “You will strip it off yourself, or shall this king help you strip it off?”

Chapter 742 – Su Luo’s Death (12)

Li Yaoyao: “.....”

The demon boss of the Demon Cave was higher than a seventh rank.

In addition, there were the five demon soldier kings in front of her, no matter what, she could not escape!

What to do? What to do?

The Jade Lake’s fairy bit her lower lip, constantly thinking of a scheme to escape.

However, this demon boss who was equipped with somewhat more intelligence cast a disgusted look at her. Not waiting for her to respond, he took unfair advantage and directly hugged the Jade Lake’s fairy by her slender waist.

Following this movement, the Jade Lake’s fairy’s entire person became almost completely stiff.

She was called a fairy, her entire body was cold flesh with lofty proud and unyielding character. She avoided immorality and had never been so violated by a male before!

But now, she was together with this person, very close.

In addition, his face was like that of a toad’s, with the sores and warts sticking to her skin, immediately making her hair stick up from a chill.

“Let me go!” The Jade Lake’s fairy smashed her fist towards his head in fury.

But this seventh-ranked demon boss’s strength was seriously strong. He merely raised one hand and jerked both of the Jade Lake’s fairy’s hands behind her back.

Such an action caused the Jade Lake’s fairy’s soft chest to stand proudly erect.

However this, with regards to the dressed-all-in-black demon boss, didn't have any attractiveness whatsoever.

One could only see his hand that was crawling with countless maggots firmly grasp the Jade Lake's fairy's final piece of clothing— —

“Don't— — Don't— — I beg you, let me go! I know who has this kind of Celestial Spirit Water on their body, I'll take you there! I beg you to let me go!”

However, this demon boss only had some intelligence, with regards to things, he always followed his own judgement.

No matter how much the Jade Lake's fairy wept and pleaded, his hand that gave people goosebumps used force to fiercely tear.

One could only hear the sound of ripping— —

The white slip the Jade Lake's fairy had on was immediately ripped apart!

The black-dressed demon boss conveniently gave a toss!

The five demon kings around were already salivating from waiting, now, all of them frantically rushed towards that slip.

That light-colored slip was frantically being contested.

Once again, he looked at the Jade Lake's fairy.

Now that her slip had been torn off, the only thing remaining was a pink undergarment (1) wrapped around her proud chest.

“Don't...” The Jade Lake's fairy was frightened until she cried, the tears tumbling down from her face.

From childhood to now, having always been treated as a princess, carefully clasped in the center of people's palm, no one had ever treated her like this.

The black-dressed demon boss's eyes were as cold and gloomy as before, even if the Jade Lake's fairy was even more pitiful and lovely, he still remained unmoved.

One could only see him lean over, and from top to bottom, he started ****.

Inch by inch, the places that were soaked by Celestial Spirit Water, were absolutely unable to escape his tongue.

Looking at that extremely ugly appearance, the skin that would make a person feel sick.... Goosebumps started to rise on the Jade Lake's fairy's entire body.

Just when the dressed-in-black demon boss's head lowered towards her lower body, a fiercely strict expression flashed through Li Yaoyao's eyes!

She concentrated all of her spirit strength into her right palm, and smashed her fist fiercely towards the dressed-in-black demon boss whose body was bent down!

“Thump— —”

A heavy sound resounded!

The black-dressed demon boss's head was smashed directly, immediately, his body swayed and his foot staggered.

No sooner said than done!

Dressed in the undergarment that only covered her chest and abdomen, the Jade Lake's fairy escaped at lightning fast speed!

Her body was like lightning as she rushed out of the room, sweeping towards a distant place.

Daring to attack the demon boss?

The corner of the black-dressed demon boss's mouth curved into a cold and dark smirk.

He stood up as if nothing had happened, and with a wave of his hand, he gave a command in a coarse voice: “Begin the chase!”

Suddenly— —

One could only hear ‘woo woo— —’ sounds. One burst after another resounded in succession, continuously with no end.

Afterwards, the entire Demon Cave sunk into a never-before-seen franticness.

1) See chapter 717 for the detailed explanations and picture. Basically, it is an undergarment made of a square with strings tying it around a person's neck and behind a person's chest area.

Chapter 743 – Su Luo’s Death (13)

A countless number of demon soldiers appeared from every corner, pursuing in the direction that the Jade Lake’s fairy had left in.

Su Luo, who was stealing glances from a corner, saw the Jade Lake’s fairy who was now barely-dressed, wearing an undergarment that covered her chest, leaving everything else bare, and being chased until she repeatedly screeched. The corner of Su Luo’s mouth hooked into a wicked smile.

Giving you a taste of your own medicine, Li Yaoyao, you should enjoy it well.

Su Luo also had not walk far, merely a distance of being behind the five large group of demon soldiers.

There was a never-ending amount of demon soldiers that were slapped dead by the Jade Lake’s fairy, while the surviving demon soldiers chased after the Jade Lake’s fairy. There was basically no one to take care of the corpses on the ground.

Based on the principle of not wasting things, Su Luo’s movement was nimble as she gathered these ‘corpses’ and placed them in her space for the little divine dragon to absorb.

Su Luo unhurriedly wandered about.

Not long after, the sleeping little divine dragon who had eaten until he was full, came out.

Su Luo saw his radiating-with-health-and-vigor appearance, and couldn’t help but ask: “Promoted again?”

“No.” The little divine dragon pursed his little lips and shook his head. He extended his little paw and gestured for Su Luo to see ‘only got a little more.’

“Able to get a little more is pretty good, you should be content.” Su Luo

rubbed his little head, then pointed to those 'corpses', and smilingly said to the little divine dragon, "These are all food for you!"

Anything that had spirit force, the little divine dragon could absorb it.

"Oh——" Suddenly, Su Luo's eyes lit up.

Because, she saw at the place that the Jade Lake's fairy was digging before, expose a very small stone that was emitting a blazing color of light.

As expected!

She remembered that the Jade Lake's fairy hadn't finished digging it out when she was splashed in the face with a full washbasin of cold water.

Afterwards, it was all kinds of escaping and being chased, being extremely rushed.

So that Fire Source Stone from before was still at the original spot, with no one moving it.

The little divine dragon's speed was faster than Su Luo's. Like lightning, he dashed towards it. His two little paws were sharper than any weapon.

With a casual grab, he was able to dig out the Fire Source Stone that was buried at least a meter deep in the ground.

Afterwards, he clasped the Fire Source Stone, and in a manner of taking credit for an achievement, he jumped into Su Luo's arms.

This piece of Fire Source Stone was the size of a hen's egg. It was a very small piece that was emitting a burning red light, so dazzling as to blind a person's eyes.

Su Luo handed the Fire Source Stone back to the little divine dragon, letting him sniff it: "Sniff it carefully, next, we will be looking for this kind of stone."

The little divine dragon used strength to inhale a breath of air, clearly nodding his head to express that he remembered this smell.

Su Luo stuffed the Fire Source Stone into her space, afterwards, she picked up the little divine dragon and placed him in her arms. Now, she started the real reason of why she entered the Demon Cave.

With the little divine dragon's help, on top of all the demon soldiers that were originally everywhere guarding this place being drawn away by the Jade Lake's fairy, Su Luo's speed at finding them, therefore, could be said to be very fast.

"One piece, two pieces...." A satisfied smile appeared on Su Luo's face, "Now, we already have two pieces of Fire Source Stones."

Don't know how many pieces Grandmaster Rong Yun ended up placing in this cave.

She had walked around the entire main hall up ahead. Still, Su Luo only had two pieces in her hand.

Before, the Jade Lake's fairy already had two pieces in her hand, if this amount was used, then she would win.

However, within ten days, she didn't believe that the Jade Lake's fairy would not be able to dig out more.

Behind the main hall was a dark and deep maze, so deep as to be frightening. At one glance, you could not see the end. Su Luo hesitantly stood there, unsure if she should go in or not.

Beichen Ying had already warned her, she had best not step foot into the maze, otherwise, she who did not have a map, would absolutely not be able to walk out.

But Su Luo clearly saw, in order to escape the dressed-in-black demon boss's pursuit, Li Yaoyao had flown into the maze.

The little divine dragon had already searched, there was not a single Fire Source Stone remaining within the great hall.

Chapter 744 – Su Luo’s Death (14)

If she wanted to find more, than she could only enter that pitch-black labyrinth to look for them.

Riches and honor could only be sought among danger.

Without risk, how could one acquire gains?

Standing before the pitch-black labyrinth, the corner of Su Luo’s mouth formed a slight smile. Then, she moved forward, stepping inside the labyrinth.

Inside the black-colored passageway, Su Luo flew by.

After flying a distance of approximately several thousand metres, Su Luo finally came to a stop.

Because, a few faint rays of light had appeared up ahead.

Furthermore, by following these bits of light, Su Luo could see the scene before her very clearly.

This was a place where the labyrinth’s route split into different paths.

Up ahead, there were a total of six roads.

Su Luo nudged the little divine dragon: “Which road to take?”

The little divine dragon rubbed his sleepy eyes awake and seriously examined the roads for a moment, then, at a loss, shook his head.

It seemed like every one of them was the same. He could not sense any path that was special.... The little divine dragon blinked his eyes, then, in the end, still shook his head again.

Since even the little divine dragon did not know, then she could only depend on her own luck.

Su Luo thought for a moment. In the end, she still chose the middle route to fly into.

After she had flown in, before long, she became stupefied.

Because, what had appeared before her was, once again, the same six roads.

Since, she had already chosen the middle route earlier, then she should just continue with it.

Thinking this way, Su Luo also followed through with this action.

On this route, the little divine dragon did not make a sound. It could only indicate that the surroundings didn't have Fire Source Stones that Grandmaster Rong Yun had buried.

Didn't know how long she had flown for, when gradually, a trace of light appeared in front.

Having stayed in the dark for too long, then suddenly seeing a trace of light, Su Luo was clearly not used to it.

By means of the rays of light, Su Luo could see the scene in front of her very clearly.

"Li Yaoyao?" She was actually here?

At this time, Li Yaoyao was not in the difficult situation that Su Luo had imagined.

Her clothing was intact and her hair was worn in a refined coil. It was as if the incident of her being violated by the black-robed person from before had never happened.

Li Yaoyao was currently crouching down, digging. At this time, in front of her, on the ground, was a pile of Fire Source Stones.

Gauging by sight, there were more than ten pieces.

Su Luo's eyes narrowed slightly.

She really was suspicious about where these Fire Source Stones of Li Yaoyao's had come from.

At this time, Li Yaoyao calmly turned her body around. After catching sight of

Su Luo, a cold light quickly flashed through her eyes.

“Didn’t expect you’d still be alive.” Li Yaoyao looked at Su Luo coldly, her gaze was sinister and ferocious.

“This line should originally be said by me to you.” Su Luo had her arms crossed as she leaned with a content posture against a column. She was all smiles as she looked at the Jade Lake’s fairy, “Weren’t you stripped naked by someone? Where did you get these clothes?”

Hearing this, the Jade Lake’s fairy’s complexion flushed red!

No matter what, her views would not be as open-minded when compared to Su Luo’s, who had crossed over over from the twenty-first century. Regarding the incident before, she was extremely concerned about it.

“Su Luo, shut your mouth!” Li Yaoyao, spitting with anger, glared at Su Luo!

“What? Since you are able to do it, why are you still afraid of people talking about it?” Su Luo was touching her smooth chin, sizing her up from top to bottom.

While sizing her up, Su Luo clicked her tongue several times, looking down on her: “Still saying about how much you like Nangong Liuyun, now, aren’t you just throwing yourself on every man you see?”

Su Luo deliberately distorted the facts from earlier.

Li Yaoyao’s complexion suddenly flushed red. A shady and fierce intent to kill burst out of her eyes: “Dare you to say that again!”

“Want me to say it again, then I’ll just say it again. What’s so hard about it?” Su Luo leisurely unfolded her arms, found a stone table and jumped onto it. Leaning comfortably against the wall, she then sneered and said: “What? Forgotten the thing that you’ve done? At that time, in the Amethyst Fish Palace, wasn’t it you that planned for Nangong Liuyun to co-habituate with you in the same room? Wasn’t it so that you could seduce him into having sex with you? And the result? He simply didn’t want you.”

Chapter 745 – Su Luo’s Death (15)

Just because she liked Nangong Liuyun, therefore, time and time again, Su Luo had suffered from being chased by the Jade Lake’s Li family to kill her!

Even though she was lucky to be alive right now, but that anger inside her heart, Su Luo had always kept it in mind.

Since there’s such a good opportunity now, how could she let Li Yaoyao go?

One must know, Su Luo was someone who would never leave a hatred unavenged.

And Su Luo’s words stabbed straight into the deepest part of the Jade Lake’s fairy’s heart!

She had set up everything in the Amethyst Fish Palace. In order to guarantee the result, she had even released a strong drug to incite lust. But, even in that kind of situation, Nangong Liuyun still immediately pushed her away.

Li Yaoyao would always remember. At that time, Nangong Liuyun’s figure almost could not stand up anymore, but he still staggered out and left.

She had already stripped naked and thrown her entire body onto him, embracing him. Yet, he used up all of his strength to cast her aside.

“Li Yaoyao, if you still want to be this king’s little sister, then immediately relinquish your hand!”

“Li Yaoyao, in this life, the only person this king wants is Su Luo, not you. Get the fuck away from this king!”

“Li Yaoyao, if you want to die, then continue following!”

His words, each sentence, were more callous than the one before and more heartless.

They were as if he was ruthlessly swinging his hand to heavily slap her face, smashing her fantasy into pieces.

However, the more he rejected her, the more she wanted him, not sparing any cost at all!

Li Yaoyao closed her eyes and took a deep breath. When she slowly reopened them, they were already filled with murderous intent.

“Su Luo! Right now, you still have a final bit of time, say your last words.” Li Yaoyao looked at Su Luo apathetically.

A bad premonition flashed through Su Luo’s heart, but the expression on her face did not change.

“Ha— — Li Yaoyao, you think that you, at the summit of the sixth rank, can beat me?” Su Luo raised her eyebrows disdainfully.

“Since you don’t believe it, then just try it!” A malicious radiance flashed across Li Yaoyao’s eyes.

She had just finished speaking and one could only see her shake both arms. Then, two creeper vines flew out from her sleeves towards Su Luo to wrap around her!

Su Luo already had her guard up.

Just before those two creeper vines burst towards her, Su Luo shot two flames straight at those creeper vines.

The flames met with the creeper vines, yet did not hurt them in the slightest. The creeper vines shot towards Su Luo, unimpeded and without obstruction as before.

Li Yaoyao’s face exposed a sneer: “Merely a beginner’s flames, how can they hurt me?”

The bottom of Su Luo’s heart cooled slightly.

Her best weapon for battles was her fire element magic. As for the wood element, she simply had not learned it at all.

Since the fire element was no good, then, she could only use the Great

Dimensional Imprint she comprehended about space.

Su Luo suddenly condensed out a Great Dimensional Imprint on top of the Jade Lake's fairy's head.

However, her entire body was bound up by the creeper vines.

The creeper vines were thick and solid, also tough and extremely strong. Its speed was excessively fast, immediately wrapping Su Luo up like a rice dumpling.

Li Yaoyao laughed coldly: "Looks like your cultivation is sloppy and quite ordinary. Just this bit of ability, what qualification do you have to fight with me over Third Senior Brother!"

"You think you've won?" Su Luo smiled faintly.

"Hoist her up!" Li Yaoyao coldly shouted out loud.

Consequently, both ends of the thick and solid creeper vines tied themselves around the columns, immediately suspending Su Luo in mid-air.

"Go!" Yet another creeper vine shot out explosively from behind the Jade Lake's fairy, towards Su Luo.

"Whip her face!" A touch of malevolence flashed across the Jade Lake's fairy's complexion. Both her eyes exploded out with a very dark and sinister light.

What she hated most was this face of Su Luo's.

With regards to looks, Su Luo could never compete with her, but Third Senior Brother's eyes were deceived by her! Aside from this face, everything else about her was unworthy of being seen.

Therefore, she must first destroy this face.

Chapter 746 – The final match (1)

Then, to chop off her head, and finally, slice off her flesh, piece by piece. Death by a thousand cuts!

Thinking this way, the arc at the corner of the Jade Lake's fairy's mouth increasingly rose.

However, just at the moment when that third creeper vine was about to whip Su Luo's face.

"I order you to break!" Su Luo shouted explosively.

A deeply cold dagger suddenly burst out of her sleeve.

And Su Luo used mental spirit power to control this dagger from top to bottom. It cut down directly towards those coarse and thick creeper vines.

This dagger's name was 'Yan Hua', she had gotten it from the imperial palace's treasure storage pavillion.

Ever since she got it, Su Luo never actually had the opportunity to use it. Now was actually her first time using it.

It truly was worthy of being considered a most precious treasure by the Nangong imperial family. The dagger was incomparably sharp, slicing through the tough and durable creeper vines as if slicing tofu.

"Ss—"

There was a distinct noise. Those tough and durable creeper vines split apart with a sound echoing from top to bottom, leaving a clean gash behind.

The dagger, 'Yan Hua', was incomparably sharp.

Su Luo quietly floated down from mid-air. Smiling a smile that wasn't a smile, she cast a glance at the Jade Lake's fairy: "Your wood element is also merely like

this.”

A trace of rage from being humiliated emerged from the Jade Lake’s fairy’s absolutely beautiful appearance: “You’re courting death!”

During the moment the Jade Lake’s fairy was shouting this line explosively, her whole body’s spiritual strength burst out and rushed forth.

Tide-like spiritual energy moved in a wave motion around her.

The Jade Lake’s fairy’s hands trembled violently. A deeply cold, long double-edged sword, similar to a clear expanse of water, appeared in her palm.

This was a flexible double-edged sword. It was originally tied at her waist. The fairy suddenly turned the double-edged sword into an attacking weapon.

“Su Luo! Go die!” The Jade Lake’s fairy shouted explosively. Pouring spirit strength into the flexible double-edged sword in her hands, she jumped up suddenly, aggressively and viciously cutting down towards Su Luo.

It seemed as if she was bringing about a strength of fifteen thousand kilograms. In a split second, the air erupted with a sizzling noise, as if even space was shaken until it split open.

Confronted with this thunderous and violent offensive as heavy as one hundred and fifty thousand kilograms, Su Luo’s eyes narrowed dangerously.

Li Yaoyao, this time, I will personally fight with you. Let’s see whether there really is an insurmountably wide gap between a beginning fifth rank and someone at the summit of the sixth rank.

The little divine dragon wanted to engage in this battle. However, earlier, Su Luo had already stuffed him back into her space and also told him to stay there nicely.

Confronted with such a strong offensive, not only did Su Luo not retreat, instead, she stepped forward half a step.

At this time, endless spirit strength was rotating and condensing within her body, then finally, surged out from her palm!

“Great Dimensional Imprint, second layer!” Su Luo’s complexion was cold and one of concentration. Her hands produced a complicated seal, finally, it suddenly

exploded towards the Jade Lake's fairy!

“Freeze!”

Su Luo's hands produced the Great Dimensional Imprint. With incomparable accuracy, she maneuvered the Jade Lake's fairy's double-edged sword, that had arrived so explosively, to a stop. Her evolved Nothingness of Space stopped it in place.

At this time, that long double-edged sword was very close to Su Luo, almost piercing the space between her eyebrows.

The sharp edge was only ten centimeters away from the space between her eyebrows.

However, that double-edged sword appeared to have been fixed in place by someone, forever unable to advance even one centimeter.

Because inside that tiny piece of space in front of Su Luo, the gravity had been controlled by her.

At this time, she could only control such a tiny piece of Nothingness of Space.

It could be imagined that in the future, when her strength became formidable, she would be able to control an even larger piece of Nothingness of Space.

Every single person she saw that she didn't like, she'd throw them into the Nothingness of Space. Only like this would it be called truly powerful!

Unfortunately, at this time, she was still too far away, unable to reach such a powerful degree.

The Jade Lake's fairy, who was flying in mid-air, added more strength into her hands, condensing all of her spirit strength, trying to pierce through the space between Su Luo's eyebrows with the sharp point.

However, what made her feel somewhat inconceivable was that she nearly lost control over that flexible double-edged sword.

Pierce, pierce, pierce again!

Yet, no matter what, it just could not pierce in!

The Jade Lake's fairy's complexion started to twitch. Her eyebrows knotted

furiously: “Just what kind of tricks are you up to?”

Chapter 747 – The final match (2)

Su Luo cast her a glance: “Regardless of what tricks I used, being able to beat you is good enough.”

“Want to beat me? Dream on!” The Jade Lake’s fairy angrily snorted.

Didn’t know why, traces of a black aura was rotating around her body. The black rays of light rapidly rotated around her body, gathering into a formidable force.

Very clearly, this was one of her trump cards.

“Mind control!” A sinister sneer flashed across the Jade Lake’s fairy’s eyes.

A scarlet tint appeared in her eyes, when she stared at Su Luo, her eyes were glowing like fire!

Suddenly, Su Luo felt as if her head was hit by someone with a rod, like she was being smothered!

She was dazed from the pain, and her vision was blurred and hazy. She was also very dizzy.

Just when Su Luo appeared to be swaying and staggering as if drunk, the corner of the Jade Lake’s fairy’s mouth raised into a treacherous sneer.

Su Luo, next year, today, will be the anniversary of your death!

Seeing Su Luo looking like this, a satisfied smile appeared in the Jade Lake’s fairy’s eyes, then, her smiling expression suddenly tightened.

One could only see her two fists suddenly clench, stream after stream of the black light flashing through her skin.

Suddenly, a mountain peak-like black object appeared above Su Luo’s head, giving people the kind of pressure of a mountain pressing down, a feeling of

reverence!

Jade Lake's fairy held up this huge matchless black object, and ruthlessly smashed it towards Su Luo!

And Su Luo, at this moment, was being mind-controlled by Li Yaoyao, therefore, her entire person was in a daze, staggering about.

If she was smashed like this, then Su Luo would definitely be smashed into a meat patty!

Just at this extremely thrilling moment——

Su Luo subconsciously felt danger approaching, as a result, she, who was in a daze, finally opened the door to her space.

The already extremely worried little divine dragon suddenly leaped out!

One could only see the furious little divine dragon launch like a missile towards that black object!

The little divine dragon's defense was simple so strong as to defy nature.

He directly passed through that black object which was deep as the sea and harder than mysterious black iron!

When he was penetrating through it, the little divine dragon extended his two paws and violently slapped at it!

The originally black object that was frighteningly hard was now no better than a wooden block. It directly became dust, falling and sprinkling the ground.

The Jade Lake's fairy's pair of eyes suddenly opened wide!

She had already anticipated that this little dragon would be difficult to deal with, but she never imagined that the dragon would be difficult to deal with to this degree!

As a result, she stared somewhat blankly for a split second.

Just when she was distracted, the little divine dragon had already shot towards her body. He extended his two sharp little paws.

He directly struck at her delicate, fair and matchless beautiful face with more than ten slaps!

The little divine dragon's claws were incomparably sharp, and his strength was tyrannical. They could not be compared to the slaps by a human hand.

“Slap, slap, slap— —”

A succession of slaps made the Jade Lake's fairy fall back non-stop.

She tried to resist, but from the beginning, the little divine dragon had broken both of her hands. Afterwards, both of his feet stood on her chest imposingly as he slapped her without pause.

This position was comical and hilarious at the same time.

However, the strength the little divine dragon used to slap her was not a bit weak.

The wind from a slap flew by and would bring about a bloody mist.

After throwing more than ten slaps in a row, he had directly scratched the Jade Lake's fairy's extremely-beautiful-to-be-otherworldly face to become full of bloody scars. An appealing sight of devastation.

Finally, the little divine dragon very fiercely kicked her in the chest, using that momentum to do a flip in the air, and flew to Su Luo's shoulder.

Due to the Jade Lake's fairy being thrashed by the little divine dragon, therefore, she didn't have the energy to control Su Luo. As a result, now, Su Luo was already clear-headed.

Su Luo shook her head, and gladly let go of a deep breath.

She reached out to rub the little divine dragon's soft little head. This time, at the critical moment, if it was not for his help, she would have already become a meat patty by now.

Chapter 748 – The final match (3)

The little divine dragon was bouncing vivaciously on top of Su Luo's shoulders. Clearly, he was very excited, he even twirled around in a dance.

Su Luo was speechless as she supported her forehead with her hand.

This child had a natural foolish disposition that he shed to develop in the direction of joyful foolishness.

Speaking of the Jade Lake's fairy.

Originally, she was already riddled with scars, and being stepped on heavily by the little divine dragon, her body was unable to suppress it and she recoiled back.

Thud, thud, thud. She retreated back seven steps in succession before ruthlessly knocking against the wall.

When the little divine dragon beat her, he didn't just cause external injuries. His accumulated spirit strength also caused her serious internal injuries.

A streak of blood leaked out from the corner of the Jade Lake's fairy's mouth.

However, at this time, her entire face was covered in thin lines of blood. This streak of blood at the corner of her mouth did not seem that obvious.

However, the Jade Lake's fairy felt a burst of fishy sweetness rushing forth from her throat. She paused for a while, then a mouthful of blood exploded out from her mouth.

One mouthful after another, she vomited five mouthfuls in a row, only then was she able to stop it.

The Jade Lake's fairy, who had dropped down to sit at the foot of the wall, covered her chest with one hand. Her pair of malicious and sinister eyes stared

at the pair of irksome master and pet.

Carrying the little divine dragon, Su Luo walked until she was in front of her. She unhurriedly crouched down, the corner of Su Luo's mouth hooking into a sneer: "You want to kill me?"

"Humph!" The Jade Lake's fairy, with blood at the corner of her mouth, turned her face away!

At this moment, losing to her made the Jade Lake's fairy feel an incomparable humiliation.

Su Luo used the dagger, Yan Hua, to lift up Li Yaoyao's chin. She forced Li Yaoyao until she had no choice but to meet her gaze.

"You tell me, should I kill you?" The corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked into a smile that wasn't quite a smile as she unhurriedly spoke.

This calm and composed attitude further infuriated Li Yaoyao!

The Jade Lake's fairy sneered: "Victorious person is king, the defeated is plundered. If you want to kill, then just kill! There is no need for excess words!"

"You think that I won't dare to kill you?" Su Luo effortlessly sat in front of her, the corner of her eyes lifted up slightly.

"If you dare to kill me, then you'll have to be prepared to be chased to the end and killed by the Jade Lake's Li family!" Li Yaoyao snorted coldly.

"Being chased to the end by the Jade Lake's Li family to be killed?" Su Luo laughed happily, "You said it as if the Jade Lake's Li family had let me go at some point in time. Li Yaoyao, you're so naive. You think that with this, you can threaten me?"

Li Yaoyao's complexion flushed red!

It was indeed as Su Luo had said, regardless of whether Su Luo killed her or not, the Jade Lake's Li family would chase Su Luo until the end to kill her anyway!

"However, killing you will immediately cause the Jade Lake's Li family's crazy retaliation. Each and every one of the people in your family is a lunatic, this is truly a hassle." Su Luo stroked her chin. She pretended to appear as if this was rather difficult: "How about drenching your entire body with Celestial Spirit

Water, then offer you to that person...”

“Shut up! Shut up! I order you to shut your mouth!!!” Li Yaoyao used both her hands to cover her ears. On the verge of falling apart, she yelled, “I order you to get lost!”

It seemed that this had become Li Yaoyao’s weak point.

Having finally probed out Li Yaoyao’s weak point, Su Luo stood up, “Sure, I’ll get lost and go bring that demon boss in here.”

“Su Luo! You’re courting death! If you really dare to do this! The Jade Lake’s Li family will never let you off! Definitely won’t let you off!” Li Yaoyao shouted towards Su Luo with such a loud voice that even the surrounding walls shook slightly.

“So noisy.” Su Luo pretended to be disdainful as she picked at her ears. Then, she stooped down to pick up the Fire Source Stones Li Yaoyao had left behind from before.

Just at this time——

A trace of fierce sinisterness flashed across Li Yaoyao’s eyes, who originally had fallen apart. One could only see her leaping outside, like a sharp sword, leaving only one line behind!

“Su Luo, go and die!”

Just when Su Luo was slightly distracted!

A violent blaze exploded and split open right in front of her.

At this time, Su Luo really wanted to rain out curses.

Would this be considered karma cycling back for the appropriate retribution?

She used the spirit pinballs to smash two people from the Li family——

Chapter 749 – The final match (4)

And now, Li Yaoyao had just tossed a spirit pinball at her!

It was only now that she knew just how great the power of a spirit pinball was!

That earth-shattering wave of energy came to engulf her!

That intense power from the sudden explosion was like swallowing the blue dome of the heavens, scattering ashes and dispersing smoke!

Su Luo collided with this wave of energy, her entire person was flung up high, then heavily thrown down.

A stream of blood spat out violently from her mouth.

However, this was only the beginning.

A huge frantic blaze enveloped towards Su Luo!

Su Luo's entire person was trapped inside the raging inferno. She was surrounded by an endless sea of flames and she had no way out!

Speaking of Li Yaoyao.

She had calculated it very accurately. Only after her body had leapt out did she smash the spirit pinball towards Su Luo.

In this way, when the spirit pinball exploded, with her speed, she wouldn't be affected.

She had calculated it very well. Just as she ran one hundred metres away, the spirit pinball exploded with a loud bang.

In that very small room, within that sealed area, Su Luo still wanted to survive? Dream on!

Li Yaoyao's mouth hooked into a bloodthirsty sneer, and the speed of her feet

accelerated.

Since Su Luo was already dead, then there was no longer any need for her to stay here.

As a result, Li Yaoyao decided to leave the Demon Cave immediately.

In any case, at this time, she already had three Fire Source Stones in hand. Since her competitor was already dead, then her three stones was considered a certain win.

At this time, Li Yaoyao's mood was very cheerful. It could be said that she was unprecedentedly relaxed and happy.

As for Su Luo, who was trapped inside that sea of flames.

Will she really die just like this?

Quite clearly, Su Luo was like a cat, having at least nine lives.

Just when Su Luo was almost dead, burnt alive by the endless flames surrounding her, she suddenly recalled that strange piece of stone.

Before, that strange spirit stone had saved her life in the cave of flames.

Su Luo suddenly threw out that spirit stone.

Just at this moment, the entire spirit stone shone with the luster of gems, didn't know how it accomplished it.

Just when Su Luo almost suffocated, that spirit stone decisively absorbed the flames from the explosion until there was practically nothing left!

However, even though the spirit stone had absorbed the explosion's flames in time, it was unable to stop the room from being on the verge of collapse.

At this time, because of the explosion, countless stones continuously dropped from the ceiling.

Su Luo stood up, wanting to escape, but realized that in every direction was a wall. Where was there still a way out?

Just at this time, a huge piece of rock attacked directly towards Su Luo.

Before Su Luo could react, the little divine dragon had already swatted it away

with one claw.

The rocks continued on, uninterrupted. Only after quite a while did it finally settle down.

At this time, it was very quiet all around.

Su Luo, who had been swept into a corner by the wave of energy, slowly crawled up. Wiping away the traces of blood from the corner of her mouth, she walked over with a limp towards that stone.

She crouched down, wanting to pick up the spirit stone. Before she even touched the spirit stone, she withdrew her hand out of reflex.

Because, she realized, the spirit stone was extremely scalding hot at this time.

It was very clear, this time, the raging flames from the spirit pinball's explosion were too fierce. To the extent that after the spirit stone absorbed it, that originally transparent white jade colour, was now filled with a fierce red-colored aura.

Not to mention her hand, even the floor the spirit stone was lying on, at this moment, was also being heated until it nearly melted.

Su Luo sat quietly in front of that spirit stone with a very complicated expression in her eyes.

If she hadn't had the spirit stone to save her life at a crucial moment, very likely, she would have lost her life.

Li Yaoyao, originally, was fully aware that Su Luo had the little divine dragon by her side. The reason why she still dared to move against her was because of that spirit pinball.

This spirit pinball was at least a ninth rank in strength. If she hadn't had the spirit stone, she definitely would not have been able to escape.

However, Li Yaoyao's luck was really bad! It was simply extremely bad!

Chapter 750 – The final match (5)

When she smashed other people, she would always smash them to be promoted in rank, and it was not only one or two ranks.

However, Li Yaoyao nearly killed her with an explosion! If it was not for that piece of weird spirit stone, she would have already died.

Su Luo discovered that her lifeline was really long.

Now, at the northwest side of the Demon Cave.

This place was the cave's exit, however you entered or exit, you must pass through here.

In front of this place was an area of open space, now, it was filled with masses of people.

Grandmaster Rong Yun was sitting on a spacious chair made out of red sandalwood, the corner of his white robe draped down to the floor. It was like a blooming snow lotus flower, pure, holy and noble.

His pitch-black as ink eyes were narrowed slightly, revealing a proud and exceptionally sharp point, such that people did not dare to look straight into them.

That matchless handsome face was profoundly mysterious, with one hand placed on the armrest of the chair. His fingers moved up and down, beating out a rhythm. No one knew what he was thinking right now.

Emperor Jing was also sitting on a circular chair made out of red sandalwood. He was dressed in a bright golden dragon robe, making him even more conspicuous, imposing and respectable.

Only, no matter how he tried to maintain a dignified expression and posture, compared to Grandmaster Rong Yun, he naturally appeared shorter by a length.

Li Yaoxiang was also sitting on a circular chair, only, with regards to the other two, his position was slightly slanted.

His eyes now had just narrowed, staring fixedly at that sole exit.

Being subjected to Su Luo, that loathsome girl, he was motivated to let Yaoyao secretly take the spirit pinball that the Li family had collected for a long time.

Wait until a suitable opportunity, then kill that loathsome girl with an explosion.

Li Yaoxiang was not a bit worried about Li Yaoyao's strength. He was only worried about that startlingly freakish luck of Su Luo's.

The fists in Li Yaoxiang's sleeves clenched even more tightly, he hoped that the spirit pinball would blow up Su Luo. And he'd rather not have her smash to being promoted a rank.

As long as you came out from that gate with many Fire Source Stones in hand, then, they could become Grandmaster Rong Yun's disciple.

Li Yaoxiang's expression was stretched taut.

Grandmaster Rong Yun's disciple, represented many things of significance.

If Yaoyao could get this qualification, then, the Jade Lake's Li family would be linked together with Grandmaster Rong Yun.

In this way, then, among the ten great powers on this continent, the Jade Lake's Li family's originally unremarkable position would absolutely leap up to distinguish itself.

This position was truly too important, absolutely could not tolerate a loss.

"Yaoyao, for this day, the Jade Lake's Li family has waited for many years. By all means, don't let us be disappointed..." Li Yaoxiang took a deep breath. As much as possible, he suppressed the restlessness in his heart.

Now, standing by Li Yaoxiang's side was Li Aoqiong, whose lips were also tightly pursed. His face was stretched taut. It could clearly be seen how nervous he was and how much he cared.

Because he had fought Su Luo before, he knew perfectly well that her strength

wasn't strong. But, she could always avert disaster at the last moment. Therefore, his heart would inevitably be anxious.

Compared to Li Yaoxiang and Li Aoqiong, the other people from Li family were full of confidence in Li Yaoyao, because they had always worshipped Li Yaoyao.

These people that were present, their confidence in Li Yaoyao was far greater than with regards to Su Luo.

Only the several people with Beichen Ying's group had firm confidence in Su Luo.

They didn't necessarily believe in Su Luo's strength, but with regards to Su Luo's luck, they firmly believed it without any doubt.

"Sister-in-law will certainly win. If she doesn't win, then it won't make sense." Beichen Ying's smile was as brilliant as sunshine.

"What does Li Yaoyao count as? This fight is is a contest of real strength. Sister-in-law will definitely win." Lan Xuan nodded his head with an air of complacency.

"..." Anye Ming speechlessly looked at these two shameless believers. When comparing strength, he was really worried for Su Luo.

Just at this moment.

That cinnabar red door had spirit power hovering on it. The door that had been sealed all along.

Chapter 751 – The final match (6)

It issued a strange sound.

“Creak—”

The door quietly opened.

The countless number of people’s attention were concentrated upon those purplish-golden colored gates.

A slender figure unhurriedly walked out from inside.

One could only see her dressed in a white long skirt, like a fairy that didn’t belong in the human world. Her attitude was lively, with dance-like movements; she walked out like this.

But a piece of black cloth was placed over her face, nearly covering most of her face.

Even though it was like this, everyone still easily recognized her.

“The Jade Lake’s fairy!”

Don’t know who shouted it first.

“Oh heavens, it really is the Jade Lake’s fairy! The Jade Lake’s fairy came out first!”

“Like I said! How could Su family’s daughter of a concubine even compare to the Jade Lake’s fairy!”

The countless number of men who revered the Jade Lake’s fairy as a goddess now cheered and shouted. They seemed even happier than if they themselves had been victorious.

When Li Yaoyao acted as if deserving so, she walked by the several people in Beichen Ying’s group. The corner of her mouth hooked in a sinister, sweet and

insincere smile.

Afterwards, she turned around to leave.

Beichen Ying glared at her leaving back, for a long time, he didn't return to his senses.

Just now, that glance from Li Yaoyao contained a deep meaning.

"Why is it that my heart feels somewhat nervous?" Lan Xuan pointed to his own chest area.

If he didn't say anything, then fine, but since he said it, it immediately made Beichen Ying's heart have a bad premonition.

His thick, sharp eyebrows knotted slightly, and gave a cold, loud shout: "It's not like coming out early will win, why shout!"

Worthy of being the president of the Mercenary Union in Eastern Ling Empire, when he stiffened his face and coldly shouted, he had an imposing aura worthy of respect.

Under Beichen Ying's cold yell, those people dared to be angry, but didn't dare to speak. Indeed, they had to exercise a lot more restraint.

Li Yaoyao glanced at Beichen Ying lightly, her mouth hooked into a profoundly mysterious cold smile: "It's not like everyone can come out, President Beichen."

Beichen Ying's heart suddenly became uneasy. He glared at the Jade Lake's fairy, eyes shooting out with lights of frost: "What is the meaning of your words?"

The Beichen Ying right now, how was he still Su Luo's sunny, adorable boy-next-door? He looked remarkably like the living Grim Reaper.

"The meaning is exactly what the words mean." The Jade Lake's fairy thought about Su Luo's appearance while dying horribly through the explosion. Immediately, her heart was greatly pleased.

"Li Yaoyao, you'd best say the words clearly!" Beichen Ying took a large step forward, with one move, he grabbed Li Yaoyao by the collar and lifted up her entire person.

“Quickly speak!” Beichen Ying’s eyes exploded out with a dangerous light. His complexion was so gloomy that water droplets could be squeezed out.

“Beichen Ying, what are you doing? Quickly put Yaoyao down!” Li Aoqiong, seeing his younger sister being bullied, directly hit Beichen Ying’s arm, attempting to force him to let go.

However, clearly, he had forgotten the matter of him being dropped to the fourth rank.

Beichen Ying was so furious that he directly waved his hand: “Get lost!”

As a result, the pitiful Li Aoqiong, without any power to resist, was waved aside by one hand. He flew out very far and finally heavily dropped to the ground. He nearly passed out from being thrown.

The pitiful Li Aoqiong, originally, how insufferably arrogant was he. Now, he had fallen to this degree. At that time, Grandmaster Rong Yun not destroying all of his cultivation, didn’t know if it was because it was to let other people humiliate him.

Li Yaoxiang, seeing this, immediately became fuming mad!

“Beichen Ying! Let go!” Li Yaoxiang had his hand pressed down on Beichen Ying’s shoulder.

However, before waiting for him to make a move, Elder Beichen had his hand pressed down on the Jade Lake’s fairy’s shoulder. Afterwards, he raised an eyebrow and threw a smiling glance at Li Yaoxiang that was not quite a smile.

Elder Beichen’s meaning was very explicit.

You dare to move against Beichen Ying, then I dare to choke Li Yaoyao to death.

Chapter 752 – The final match (7)

Li Yaoxiang angrily released his hand, and shouted at Beichen Ying: “Grandmaster Rong Yun is present, how could you be so impudent!”

A cold light flashed through the depths of Grandmaster Rong Yun’s eyes, and slanting a glance at Beichen Ying, with a cold, clear voice, he said: “Let go.”

Just one soft phrase seemed to carry an endless amount of deterrence force. Beichen Ying gritted his teeth and ultimately tossed the Jade Lake’s fairy aside.

However, he did not walk away. Rather, he towered over and glared at Li Yaoyao, who he had thrown down onto the ground.

At this moment, the surrounding masses glared at Beichen Ying, the hatred in their eyes suddenly rising.

He dared to be this boorish to their goddess, really was too despicable.

A pity, their strengths were not strong and they also feared the Beichen family’s fighting prowess, so no one dared to move.

Grandmaster Rong Yun indifferently looked at Li Yaoyao: “You can speak.”

With Li Yaoxiang’s support, Li Yaoyao slowly stood up and raised her head. She looked at Beichen Ying, her gaze shooting out a very hateful and vicious radiance.

She suddenly smiled and leaned close to the side of Beichen Ying’s ear. She lowered her voice and blew out: “You want to know Su Luo, that girl’s, whereabouts? Is it because of Nangong Liuyun, or is it because of you, yourself?”

Her tone was very soft, seeming not to be there. However, it brought an unprecedented shock to Beichen Ying.

His entire body suddenly stood in place like a statue. He bit his lower lip and

the fists at his side were tightly clenched!

Some matters he deliberately ignored, deliberately ran away from, were sharply pointed out by Li Yaoyao. Immediately, his heart had nowhere to escape and could only directly face this gloomy fact.

“Li Yaoyao, what nonsense are you talking about? Answer the question that was asked! Quickly speak!” Beichen Ying very fiercely glared at Li Yaoyao. That vengeful gaze seemed as if it was about to swallow her whole.

And at this moment, Lan Xuan and Anye Ming were both somewhat silent.

They both silently took a glance at Beichen Ying.

Beichen Ying knew that if it were to continue like this, it would not be good.

As a result, Beichen Ying took a deep breath, restraining his mood. His pair of eyes coldly glared at her: “Grandmaster Rong Yun is watching you. Quickly get to the main point.”

Li Yaoyao’s beautiful eyebrows rose slightly. She looked at Beichen Ying, full of smiles.

Originally, she was merely probing a bit. She never would have thought that Beichen Ying this guy’s, reaction was so big, he actually really

Haha, this was truly too amusing.

She originally wanted to see a situation of brothers destroying each other. A pity, a pity...

A pity Su Luo, that loathsome girl, was already dead!

The Jade Lake’s fairy unregretfully shook her head.

“A pity...” The Jade Lake’s fairy smilingly looked at Beichen Ying, “It is impossible for Su Luo to ever come out. Beichen Ying, you will be sad and depressed for a lifetime oh.”

“What nonsense are you saying!” Beichen Ying charged forward with one hand, lifting up the Jade Lake’s fairy’s by her collar.

Not only Beichen Ying, Lan Xuan and Anye Ming both went up to surround the Jade Lake’s fairy, trapping her in the middle!

At this very moment, having avenged her hatred, what could Li Yaoyao possibly be scared of?

Li Yaoyao pushed away Beichen Ying, and fixed her clothes. Afterwards, towards Beichen Ying who was tottering, she coldly said: “I said Su Luo has already died inside. It’s impossible for her to ever come out! Now, did you hear it clearly enough?”

“Slap!”

Just when Li Yaoyao said these words, a sharp and clear slapping sound came from her face.

Suddenly, five scarlet fingerprints appeared on Li Yaoyao’s tender and pink skin.

Li Yaoyao was infuriated until she nearly went mad!

“That is impossible!”

Beichen Ying’s eyes shot out with millennium-old ice-like light. It was so cold that it made people’s heart tremble.

This kind of vengeful and fierce gaze was like a trapped beast. It immediately made Li Yaoyao shrink back. Her plans of charging at Beichen Ying disappeared in an instant.

Chapter 753 – News of Su Luo’s death (1)

Lan Xuan and Anye Ming also glared fixedly at the Jade Lake’s fairy. They were itching to squeeze her neck and interrogate her! Impossible, how could Su Luo die? If she died and Nangong returned, how could they explain...

“If you do not believe it, then I can’t do anything about it.” The Jade Lake’s fairy coldly snorted. Afterwards, she turned around and walked towards Grandmaster Rong Yun.

Beichen Ying’s trio immediately stiffened in place.

This was not real. Absolutely not real!

“Luoluo——” Beichen Ying roared in a heart-wrenching manner. Afterwards, he charged towards the starting-to-close purplish-golden gates, charging directly inside.

“Beichen!” Lan Xuan and Anye Ming also followed behind Beichen Ying’s body. However, Beichen Ying’s speed was faster than both of them!

Beichen Ying was as fast as a stream of thin smoke.

Just as his body had passed through, the purplish-golden gates closed with a heavy ‘bang’ sound!

And blocking Lan Xuan and Anye Ming outside the door.

Beichen Ying had charged inside? Then, how would he come out?

“Grandmaster Rong Yun!” The two of them gazed at Grandmaster Rong Yun with appealing expressions. However, Grandmaster Rong Yun’s expression right now....no one could see clearly.

His face was clear and cold. He lightly raised his sleeve and waved his hand:

“Let him go.”

Only, the always completely indifferent him now acted out of character. His remote and cold gaze looked at the Jade Lake’s fairy. He frowned: “Care to tell us the situation inside?”

Hearing this, Lan Xuan and Anye Ming’s deeply cold gazes stared fixedly at Li Yaoyao. Their eyes were filled with a scathing murderous intent. They wished they could swallow Li Yaoyao’s soul and skin her alive.

They vowed that if something truly happened to Su Luo, and if Beichen Ying also met the same fate, the Jade Lake’s Li family would never have peace!

Now, everyone’s gaze was cast towards Li Yaoyao.

After all, what happened inside, only she was clear about it.

Li Yaoyao stared blankly for a short time, following which she assumed a lovely, pitiful and having-been-wronged appearance.

“Su Luo, she was too despicable! Inside, she wanted to steal away the Fire Source Stones in my hand. With the help of her spirit pet, how could I beat them?”

After gaining many sympathetic gazes, the Jade Lake’s fairy’s nose gave a few snuffles then continued: “Luckily, the heavens have eyes. At the crucial point, she disturbed the demon boss inside the Demon Cave. However, Su Luo thought that having her spirit pet, she would be unrivaled under heaven. Consequently, she started to fight with the demon boss, the result—”

As she continued to speak, Li Yaoyao’s face revealed a frightened expression: “The result, who would have thought that the demon boss was so strong. He released a countless number of thunder and lightning bolts, finally directly burning Su Luo to death...”

“You are speaking nonsense!” Lan Xuan was so angry that he snarled and roared at her, “Luoluo’s speed is extremely fast. If you were burned to death, then she still wouldn’t have been burned to death!”

Anye Ming coldly knotted his sharp eyebrows. His eyes coldly glistened like frost and snow as he stared fixedly at Li Yaoyao: “Do you dare to vow that every

sentence you said is true?”

Li Yaoyao was just about to speak, but Anye Ming cut in: “Use your own life to vow! If Su Luo is still alive, then you must commit suicide by slitting your own throat! Do you dare to swear or not!”

A haze flashed through Li Yaoyao’s beautiful eyes.

This kind of oath, how to swear upon it?

As expected, Anye Ming was really difficult to deal with, he heard the loophole in her words. However, so what? In any case, Su Luo was already dead.

“Fine!” Li Yaoyao raised her right hand, and seriously said, “I, Li Yaoyao, personally saw Su Luo killed by an explosion, this is the absolute truth. If it contained a lie, I will commit suicide by slitting my throat in front of everyone!”

She had personally seen Su Luo, that loathsome girl, being surrounded by the blaze from the spirit pinball’s explosion.

If like this, she still did not die, then there really was something wrong.

As a result, Li Yaoyao firmly believed that Su Luo had already died.

Anye Ming originally thought that Li Yaoyao would not dare to make the vow. This way, he could take the opportunity to interrogate her. However, he never imagined that Li Yaoyao would actually so straightforwardly make the vow.

Chapter 754 – News of Su Luo’s death (2)

What did this prove?

This proved that Su Luo had really met with a mishap inside! Otherwise, with Li Yaoyao’s cautious personality, how could she make such a poisonous vow in front of everybody?

Anye Ming and Lan Xuan exchanged a look. Both of them saw an alarmed expression in each other’s eyes.

Something bad had happened to Su Luo.

If Nangong came back and found out about this matter...

Both of their eyes dimmed and were filled with despair.

Finished...

Nangong was finished, the Li Family was finished. Also didn’t know how many people present could escape from this.

No one noticed that a hidden severely cold expression flashed through the eyes that Grandmaster Rong Yun used to watch Li Yaoyao.

Now, everyone was stunned by the news of Su Luo’s death.

Su Luo was originally Su Manor’s most unremarkable daughter of a concubine. Rumored that she was born as a good-for-nothing with no ability to cultivate, she was a love-struck idiot, always the laughingstock of the entire capital.

But in a short amount of time, she suddenly sprang up.

She won the fight against the little genius, Su Qing. Became intimate close with His Highness Prince Jin. Almost succeeded in fighting to a tie with the Jade Lake’s fairy.

How dazzling was this light?

Only a bit more, just short by a little bit, and she would grow to become a dazzling star among geniuses, with all attention focused on her. But in the end, just when she touched the periphery, wordlessly and without any news, she fell from the sky.

Some people let out a breath of relief and rejoiced endlessly.

Some people's brows were tightly knotted and felt it was regretful.

Li Yaoyao eyes swept by. Seeing that most people present after hearing the news of Su Luo's death were rejoicing at her misfortune, a cold sneer streaked across her eyes.

"Great Master, these are the Fire Source Stones that I brought out." Li Yaoyao cleverly stepped forth, offering her spoils of war.

"Wait until the time is up before discussing it." Grandmaster Rong Yun indifferently stood up and departed in an icily arrogant manner.

Li Yaoyao clasped the three Fire Source Stones in her hands and couldn't help but to stare blankly.

Why did she faintly feel that Grandmaster Rong Yun seemed to have an objection to her?

Could it be that inside Grandmaster's heart, he actually cared about Su Luo, that loathsome girl?

Li Yaoyao's eyes narrowed slightly and bit her lower lip. She secretly snorted coldly in her heart. Fortunately, fortunately, she had already killed Su Luo in the beginning, otherwise, she really would disturb her formal apprenticeship to Grandmaster Rong Yun!

It doesn't matter, wait until she formally becomes his disciple, Grandmaster Rong Yun would discover that she, Li Yaoyao's, potential was much more than Su Luo's. There was no problem with his vision.

Returned to the Li Manor's courtyard.

Li Yaoxiang saw Li Yaoyao daydreaming. He frowned and asked her a sentence: "Yaoyao, you are certain that loathsome girl is already dead?"

"Absolutely sure!" Li Yaoyao unswervingly said, "I personally saw her die in

front of me, how could it be fake? Could it be that Second Uncle does not believe my eyes?”

Li Yaoxiang’s heart still felt uneasy. He frowned and asked: “Could something unexpected happen? For example, you smashed her until she was directly promoted? This kind of thing is possible, at that time, your brother was also...”

That was why the more Li Yaoxiang thought, the more uneasy he became.

To say nothing of Su Luo, that loathsome girl whose luck defied the natural order of things.

“Second Uncle, are you joking?” Li Yaoyao stared at Li Yaoxiang outrageously, “Do you feel that that one in ten thousand chance would happen on that loathsome girl’s body? Besides, I personally saw the flames engulfing her! Even if it was a tenth-ranked expert, there would also be no possibility of survival. To say nothing of her, with such a weak ability.”

“Then, since this is the case, why are your brows wrinkled?” Li Yaoxiang looked at Li Yaoyao and asked.

“Second Uncle, do you feel that Grandmaster Rong Yun... had already guessed our actions?” Li Yaoyao’s heart was slightly anxious. Her gaze had a trace of fear in them.

“So what if he guessed it? Grandmaster Rong Yun originally did not like her. To eliminate her from his point of view and yours is a good thing.”

Chapter 755 – News of Su Luo’s death (3)

Li Yaoxiang smilingly patted Li Yaoyao’s shoulder.

“Really?” Li Yaoyao always felt that her heart was somewhat apprehensive.

“How could this be fake? You think about it, to take you and Su Luo, that loathsome girl, out, no matter who, they would choose you. Only, never expected that the first two rounds, that loathsome girl’s luck was so good, that the whole way she was tied with you. Maybe the Grandmaster’s heart was also very jittery.”

Li Yaoxiang smiled, looking extremely pleased.

Li Aoqiong somewhat upsetly looked at Li Yaoyao.

Since returning and up to now, he continued maintain his silence. He hadn’t said a single word.

Before having been pushed away by Beichen Ying with one move, that kind of humiliation succeeded in trampling and crushing his pride.

Li Yaoyao took notice of the difference in his appearance, smoothed out her lips into a smile and said: “Big Brother, I already helped you to take revenge. Why is it that you are still not happy?”

“Big Brother naturally is happy.” Li Aoqiong smiled a little.

“Big Brother, wait until I pay my respects and enter Grandmaster Rong Yun’s door. Then, I’ll ask Master to help refine medicine. In all likelihood, you will once again return to the summit.” Seeing through to Li Aoqiong’s sadness and depression, Li Yaoyao directly pointed out the key point.

“Yaoyao, are you telling the truth?” Li Aoqiong’s originally dim gaze suddenly shone brightly!

His body's cultivation was originally ruined by Grandmaster Rong Yun, would he be this kind?

"Rest assured, after five days, I will become the Great Master's last disciple. What matter could be impossible?" Li Yaoyao was full of confidence.

"Then, Big Brother will depend on you for all of this!" Hearing that he could return to the summit again, Li Aoqiong's original dark and gloomy complexion immediately was glowing in spirit.

In order to return the favor, Li Aoqiong had an idea.

"Even though Su Luo is dead, but we haven't seen it with our own eyes. This point is rather regretful."

Li Yaoyao's mind suddenly moved: "Does Big Brother have a good idea?"

The corner of Li Aoqiong's mouth hooked up slightly, perking up into a profoundly mysterious and weird smile: "Do you guys still remember Su Zian? This item foreshadowing things to come is buried for long enough. It's time to stir it."

As for Su Zian....A cold smile flashed through Li Yaoyao's beautiful eyes.

Su Luo, offending me, Li Yaoyao, I want you to, even in death, not have peace! Even dead, I want you to completely fall from grace!

Su Manor.

Night, so quiet as to be frightening.

Inside the study, Su Zian's complexion became more and more horrible.

Ever since receiving the news of Su Luo's death, afterwards, his face stayed gloomy. So gloomy that black water nearly dripped out.

Originally, seeing Su Luo's incomparable potential, he still thought to let the mistake be and take this loathsome girl to be his biological daughter, to act on behalf of Su Manor, propping it up to glory.

But can't take out in public, was just can't take out in public. In the final round, she would just die like that!

It didn't matter that she had died. But it made all of Su Zian's hopes and

expectations come up empty.

This coming up empty, Su Zian couldn't help but to recall the mournful scene in Su Manor nowadays.

Madam Su was harmed until she lay paralyzed on the bed, mouth couldn't speak, body couldn't move. Simply resembling a stick of wood.

Su Jingyu, his only son, was practically the same as Madam.

There was also his Wan'er, whose corpse was torn apart by wild beasts.

Having her limbs cut off and after was unaccounted for was Qing'er. Alone, she ran out and even now hadn't returned, Xi'er...

Originally, when he saw Su Luo, Su Zian could still console himself. This had nothing to do with Su Luo.

However now, with Su Luo dead, the rage in his heart ignited. And he directly placed all of these charges onto Su Luo's body.

In the darkness, a person dressed in black quietly arrived.

The dagger once again delivered the letter soundlessly in front of Su Zian, onto his long table!

Su Zian's heart jumped violently.

When he opened the letter and after inspecting its content, a sinister ray of light flashed through that pair of hawk-like eyes.

Chapter 756 – News of Su Luo’s death (4)

Su Luo, since you are not my, Su Zian’s, biological daughter, then you shouldn’t enjoy the glory of Su Manor again!

The morning of the second day, Su Zian went to morning court.

This early in the morning, Emperor Jing’s mood was rather complicated.

Because Nangong Liuyun repeatedly warned. Therefore, compared to other people, he know how important a place this loathsome girl occupied in his heart.

This was also the cause of him continuously delaying the betrothal gift originally prepared for the Jade Lake’s Li family.

But now, since that provoking and disagreeable loathsome girl was dead....just died quietly like that....

Emperor Jing didn’t know how to face Nangong Liuyun.

As a result, when he saw Su Zian, Emperor Jing still wanted to say a few words to comfort him. Reward him with a bigger government official position to sit in.

However, he had just opened his mouth: “ Official Su, since Su Luo is already dead, you should....”

Just at this moment, Su Zian stepped forward to submit a report to the emperor: “Reporting to Your Majesty, this humble official has an important writing to present to the emperor.”

“Oh?” Emperor Jing listlessly waved his hand, “Bring the writing over.”

As a result, Su Zian took the roll of paper he had written throughout the night and handed it to the court eunuch to be placed in front of Emperor Jing.

Emperor Jing carelessly picked it up and swept through it, but in a split second, he frowned. A severe expression flashed through his eyes: “What? Su Luo

actually is not your, Su Zian's biological daughter?!"

Once these words were out, immediately, the entire throne room was in an uproar.

Recently, Su Luo's name was very hot and famous in the imperial capital. Everyone's praise or censor varied, but everyone knew, Su Luo was Su Manor's daughter by a concubine.

But now, after the news of Su Luo's death had spread, Su Zian unexpectedly gave this book-sized written report, saying that Su Luo was not his, Su Zian's biological daughter?

For a moment, nearly all of the civil and military ministers' gazes rested on Su Zian's body.

Under the stares of countless searching gazes, Su Zian took a step forward. He lowered his head and dropped his gaze, but his voice was sharp, loud and clear: "Reporting back to Your Majesty, Su Luo really isn't my, Su Zian's, biological daughter. This was all because of an accident at that time that was unexpected."

As a result, Su Zian told the story of the wet nurse at his concubine's side and how she stole and exchanged the infant.

Finally, with head high and chest out, in an imposing manner, he majestically said: "Back then, after that wet nurse left, she married the old steward Wang Qi from Liu manor. Therefore, this matter, the third Miss of Liu Manor, Liu Ruohua, also can bear witness to."

"Guard come, announce for Liu Ruohua." Emperor Jing frowned and raised his voice to say.

If Su Luo was not Su Zian's daughter, then who was she? At that time, in the end, who stole and exchanged the infant?

Very quickly, Liu Ruohua arrived. Under the countless pair of eyes that were watching, in the beginning, she was a little apprehensive.

But whenever she recalled Su Luo, her heart would be filled with hatred, as she angrily said: "This official's daughter can bear witness that the wet nurse back then did speak about this matter."

“Then, do you know, where is that wet nurse and old Wang Qi now?”

Liu Ruohua’s eyes hung down slightly, her heart was somewhat nervous, and silently could not say it out loud.

Emperor Jing, having heard what was said, couldn’t help but frown slightly.

If there was proof that Su Luo came from unknown origins, after Liuyun came out, he had some words to say, otherwise, how could he face Second Child?

As a result, he slapped the armrest of the dragon chair and coldly said: “You need only worry about saying it, all other things, there is I, the emperor, to take charge of.”

Only now did Liu Ruohua lift her head, her gaze firmly looking at Emperor Jing: “At that time, in a small town outside of Sunset Mountain Range, this official’s daughter revealed this matter to His Highness Prince Jin. Afterwards... afterwards, old Wang Qi and wet nurse disappeared.”

Once Liu Ruohua said these words, everyone was stunned stupid.

The meaning in her words were very clear, His Highness Prince Jing took away old Wang Qi and the wet nurse, whose maiden name was Yang.

It turned out...It turned out His Highness Prince Jin had known since the beginning that Su Luo was not Su Zian’s biological daughter....

Chapter 757 – News of Su Luo’s death (5)

Since the beginning, he knew Su Luo was from unknown origin, and he still continue to have a close relationship with Su Luo that nothing could come in-between...

It clearly can be seen that whether Su Luo was the daughter of the great general that protected the nation or not, with regards to him, he totally did not care.

An uneasiness appeared in Emperor Jing’s heart.

If Liuyun really cared so much about Su Luo, then if he knew about the news of Su Luo’s death....at that time....

The unrest in Emperor Jing’s heart became a more intense feeling.

But, a dead person could not come back to life. Then, what could he do?

To say nothing of the fact that it was best that Su Luo, that girl, had died. Only with her death would Liuyun form a union with the Jade Lake’s fairy.

Thinking this way, the tangle in Emperor Jing’s heart gradually released.

After Su Zian returned to the manor, the first matter was to invite many people to bear witness.

He took out the family’s genealogy record and he crossed out Su Luo’s name from the record on the spot.

That one brush, with a thick black ink, thoroughly erased the relationship between Su Luo and Su Manor.

Su Zian loudly announced to the crowd of people watching: “From today onwards, Su Luo, this name, has no relation to Su Manor! The things she did before also has nothing to do with Su Manor! I ask everyone here to spread it

widely!”

From Su Zian’s point of view, doing this was very wise.

After all, before, Su Luo had offended many. Just the Jade Lake’s Li family alone was like a huge mountain pressing down on top of his head, simply not allowing him to breathe.

Once the news of Su Luo’s death spread out, these few days, the situation was full of the fiercest winds and waves. Therefore, once Su Zian said these words, it immediately was spread throughout the entire capital, even in the great streets and small alleys.

However, what was outside of Su Zian and Li Yaoyao’s expectations, was that this time’s matter, unexpectedly gave rise to the populace’s sympathy towards Su Luo.

The people always sympathize with the weak.

Before, Su Luo’s rise was too fast, and was then chosen by His Highness Prince Jin. Therefore, many people had a jealous heart and would say some slanted words.

But now, since the person was already dead, and Su Zian would make such a move after the fact, immediately, many people looked down upon him.

Even more, didn’t know where this rumor was spread from.

It said that Su Zian had already known earlier that Su Luo was not his biological daughter. But, seeing Su Luo’s bright prospects, so he had continuously concealed it.

But, Su Luo had died, so there was no longer any worth for him to exploit, consequently, he had revealed this inside story to the public.

Once these words were out, it immediately pushed Su Luo up to the peak of the fiercest winds and waves of rumors in the capital. It made him shoulder much of the infamy.

Su Manor, Su Zian was so furious that with one slap of the table, all the stuff on it fell.

He still did not understand the hate, his palm slapped down and that long strip

of table answered with a breaking sound.

Originally, he wanted everyone to criticize Su Luo, that loathsome girl, but he never expected that the one being denounced was replaced with he, himself!

The Li family in the imperial capital.

Li Yaoyao heard the wave after wave of rumors from outside, and her brows started to knot tightly.

Besides the matter of Su Zian, there were other rumors that were circulating. It was that Li Yaoyao killed Su Luo.

It was the same as Su Zian, she also never expected that it would produce such a huge deviation from what she expected.

Anye Ming....It must be him!

Recalling that lukewarm and wise eyes, the fists at Li Yaoyao's side clenched tightly.

That day, he had forced her to make that poisonous oath, and now, he was secretly turning the tide of people's feelings. Anye Ming, what's so great about Su Luo, that deserve you guys going this far for her?

Li Yaoyao, originally, thought to strike back, but the agreed upon time had already arrived.

This day was the day that Grandmaster will announce the disciple he would accept.

In the throne room, no one was absent.

The past several days, Su Luo still had not come out. So. everyone believed the words of the Jade Lake's fairy. They all thought that Su Luo had really died.

Originally, there were only two people vying for this, now, since Su Luo was already dead, then the only remaining candidate was the Jade Lake's fairy.

Chapter 758 – News of Su Luo’s Death (6)

At this time, the countless pairs of eyes carried a touch of envy as they looked at the Jade Lake’s fairy.

Today’s Jade Lake’s fairy had on a pink dress with butterflies playing on daffodils. The skirt of the muslin was embroidered with gold thread, so long that it trailed on the ground. A soft embroidered muslin silk fabric was looped around her slender arms.

Her entire person looked spry and lively like an immortal. She was like a fairy that was above the common populace.

Seated up on high was Grandmaster Rong Yun. His gaze was absolutely stunning and deep. He looked graceful yet apathetic.

His gaze swept by lightly, and everyone below the steps, without exception, bowed their heads to avoid his line of sight.

This sort of subtle domineering aura lacking fury, it was a powerful deterrence force. It always made people not dare to approach due to fear in their hearts.

“Great Master, these are the Fire Source Stones that I got from the Demon Cave. Please inspect them.”

Holding up the Fire Source Stones with both hands, Li Yaoyao cleverly stepped forward. She lifted up high her fine-as-jade hands and handed them over.

Apothecary Leng’s eyes narrowed slightly and a trace of fury flashed across his eyes.

However, Li Yaoyao still stood in front of him with no fear, lifting up high the Fire Source Stones in both of her hands.

“Humph!” Apothecary Leng seized the Fire Source Stones with one move and delivered them to Grandmaster Rong Yun.

Grandmaster Rong Yun gently stroked these three pieces of Fire Source Stones. His ink black eyes were profoundly mysterious, and his expression was as tranquil as the deep blue sea. No one could guess this exceptionally strong expert's way of thinking in his heart.

“These three pieces are truly ones this apothecary had buried.” Grandmaster Rong Yun nodded his head. His voice was tranquil and calm.

Below the steps, Li Yaoxiang and Li Aoqiong exchanged a mutual glance as a trace of joy flashed through their eyes.

Grandmaster Rong Yun looked at the colour of the sky to determine the time, then took another look at Li Yaoyao and finally he nodded: “Since only you alone came out, then, this apothecary will announce——”

“Wait!” Suddenly, a voice that resonated through heaven and earth and seeming to come from afar arrived nearby.

The owner of this voice's skills was practically as deep and unfathomable as Grandmaster Rong Yun's.

Although it came from an extremely far distance, but his voice sounded as if it was echoing from beside every single person's ear. Even if one wanted to avoid it, they could not.

However, speaking of the Demon Cave.

Outside, the heavens were already flipped over because of Su Luo's death, but inside the Demon Cave, Su Luo passed the time as peacefully as running water.

Due to the spirit pinball's explosion, Su Luo had received an intense attack from waves of energy, therefore, she suffered some internal injuries.

Fortunately, at the crucial moment, that strange spirit stone protected her body. Otherwise, the current Su Luo would have already been transformed into a cloud of light smoke and floated away.

However, due to the impact of the attack, stones had fallen down all around and piled up into a mass of rubble. Su Luo went through great difficulty to climb out from within the rubble.

Su Luo had originally intended to find a way out. However, she followed

pathway after pathway and couldn't help but become dumbstruck.

She actually got lost!

This huge labyrinth, this time's turn, she had six smaller paths to choose from. Su Luo felt her head was getting bigger.

"Wake up." Su Luo pulled out the little divine dragon that had been sleeping inside her space and poked his forehead, "Do you still remember the way out?"

The little divine dragon scratched his head, looked at Su Luo innocently, then looked again at the countless small forks in the road up ahead. Afterwards— His eyes assumed the shape of a hypnotic spiral.

Quite clearly, the little divine dragon also did not know how to get out.

Just at this moment, suddenly, a thin voice came from up ahead. It sounded somewhat like Beichen Ying's voice.

It's impossible, right? How could Beichen Ying possibly get in?

Although Su Luo felt it was not believable, but that voice came closer and closer.

At last, Beichen Ying's figure appeared at the other end of the passage.

"Sister-in-law!" The voice that came from far away had seen Su Luo. Originally, he had exhausted his voice until it became a hiss, but now, it was suddenly full of strength. Emotionally moved, he let loose and took large strides to rush towards Su Luo.

"It really is Beichen oh?" Staring blankly, Su Luo stood in place. With a face full of shock, she looked at Beichen Ying who had appeared in front of her.

When Beichen Ying saw Su Luo, he was so excited that he almost couldn't control himself.

Chapter 759 – News of Su Luo’s Death (7)

Didn’t die! Hahaha! Su Luo didn’t die!!! Beichen Ying felt that in this split second, he had also come back to life!

He could not contain himself anymore and pulled Su Luo into a bear hug. His arms were holding on so tightly, he nearly squeezed out all the air from inside Su Luo’s lungs.

The strength of his arms was very powerful and he had pulled Su Luo in so suddenly. As a result, the completely unguarded Su Luo had her entire face knocked against his chest.

“It hurts.” Su Luo cried out painfully.

He was certainly proving himself to be the close childhood friend who had gone through thick and thin and grown up together with Nangong. Even the strength used when hugging a person was just as heavy-handed.

In the past life, this sort of brotherly embrace was really common. Therefore, Su Luo completely did not have thoughts in another direction. She just thought that Beichen Ying’s action was from being emotionally-moved.

“I’m about to be suffocated to death by you. Beichen Ying, hurry up and release me.” Su Luo covered her nose and hurriedly pushed Beichen Ying away, then massaged her own nose.

Only then did Beichen Ying realize how rashly he had acted. However, seeing that Su Luo did not take it to heart, he also let it pass by going through the motions.

He looked at Su Luo from top to bottom. That gaze was like a probing wire, when Su Luo saw it, she became upset.

“Why are you looking at me like this?” Su Luo’s distinctly clear eyes looked at

Beichen Ying.

Was she mistaken? A trace of moisture actually flashed across this child's eyes?

"I just knew you'd be fine! I just knew it was a rumour that Li Yaoyao invented! Sister-in-law, it's simply great that you're fine!" Beichen Ying bit his lower lip, his facial muscles trembling somewhat emotionally. But, he perked up and smiled, revealing his cute canine teeth and also his cute little dimples.

"Li Yaoyao had gone out so quickly? What rumour did she start?" Su Luo's eyes narrowed slightly, a touch of conjecture flashing across her eyes.

"She said you are dead!" Beichen Ying, extremely angry over the injustice, smashed a fist against the wall, then gave a cold snort, "This woman is simply too vile! She deceived all of the nearly a thousand people waiting outside. Even Grandmaster Rong Yun believed what she said!"

"Therefore, you just ran in here?" Su Luo unhappily glared at him, "Too impatient."

"If something really had happened to you, I... How would I explain it to Nangong? When he was leaving, he was serious about the matter as he handed you over into our care!" Beichen Ying raised his neck, attempting to find justifications for why he lost control.

Su Luo laughed a little, pulled him down to sit on the side: "But speaking of this, it could be regarded that Li Yaoyao really didn't tell a lie. After all, she really did think I had died."

The moment Beichen Ying heard this, he suddenly stood back up.

"Okay, okay. Stop being so flustered. Am I not fine right now?" Su Luo smilingly pulled him to sit down again.

With regards to Beichen Ying, this adorable, sunny big boy, she always had this feeling of looking after a younger brother.

"In the end, just what happened, exactly?" Beichen Ying's deeply concerned gaze stared unblinkingly at Su Luo, deeply afraid of missing a single trace of her mood on her face.

Su Luo thought for a bit, then she spoke of the matter once through, from the start until the end. It's just that the matter concerning her space and Celestial Spirit Water, she brushed by it without mentioning it.

"Pffttt!" When Su Luo got to the part where Li Yaoyao got pulled away by the demon boss to be stripped naked, Beichen Ying couldn't bear it anymore and immediately let out a 'pffttt' laughing sound.

He was so amused, he beat the ground with his fist as he laughed heartily: "Too amusing, simply too amusing. Oh, that's right, did she actually get stripped naked?"

She just knew, regardless of whether it was a big boy or a big man, their interest would forever be on this point.

Su Luo spread out her hands in annoyance: "She still had a piece of undergarment covering the chest and abdomen left. It could also be regarded that Li Yaoyao had endured the humiliation as part of an important mission, then escaped at the crucial moment."

"What a pity." Beichen Ying shook his head, not without some regret, "Then afterwards? How did she end up spreading the news of your death?"

Chapter 760 – News of Su Luo’s Death (8)

Hearing this, the corner of Su Luo’s mouth raised into a sneer.

“She used a ninth-ranked spirit pinball to hit me. Now tell me, how could she not think I was dead?”

Hearing what was said, Beichen Ying nearly jumped up in alarm: “She, she actually used a ninth rank spirit pinball to hit you with? Then, are you okay?”

Beichen Ying inspected Su Luo once over from top to bottom. He discovered that other than her qi and blood boiling and a few internal injuries, unexpectedly, she was in surprisingly good condition.

“That was a rank nine spirit pinball ah...In the end, how did you avoid it?” Beichen Ying covered his chest from the still lingering fears.

Previously, she had used a ninth rank spirit pinball to smash Li Aoqiong into the ninth rank, this was already beyond people’s expectations. Now, she had been hit by a spirit pinball and yet nothing happened to her?

However, a spirit pinball.... With regards to others, it was a killing weapon. When it comes to Su Luo, it’s completely useless.

“But you did not get promoted.” Beichen Ying discovered that Su Luo’s body was full of mysteries.

“I dodged it.” Su Luo smilingly spread out her hands, “But Li Yaoyao’s animosity, haha, I have already written it into her account!”

She believed that very quickly, she would have the ability to personally eliminate Li Yaoyao with her own hands.

“Then, should we go out?” Beichen Ying saw that Su Luo was safe and sound, so he really had no other requests.

“No, it’s still not the right time. Right now, I don’t have enough Fire Source Stones in my hands. That’s right, since Li Yaoyao had already went out, did you see how many Fire Source Stones she found?” Su Luo gazed at Beichen Ying with eyes full of expectations.

Beichen Ying cutely scratched his head, his pair of eyes were at a loss: “I was in a rush to come in to find you, that’s why...”

Su Luo shrugged her shoulders: “Before, she had three pieces in her hands, what happened afterwards I’m not too clear about it. However, I only have two pieces in my hands, no matter what, I need to at least have more than three pieces.”

Since there was still time, Su Luo and Beichen Ying followed the passages in the maze and started to go deeper inside to find them.

The passage was not wide, but it was also not narrow, more than enough for two people to walk past, shoulder to shoulder.

In front, there were another six paths that were exactly the same.

“Which one should we walk?” Su Luo raised her eyes to ask.

“Your luck has always been good, so you should choose.” Beichen Ying smilingly exposed two canine teeth. The corner of his mouth showed two deep dimples.

“Truly an obedient good child. Then, start walking to the first passage on the right.” Su Luo took the initiative to turn towards it.

“What obedient good child? I am older than you by——” Beichen Ying was unsatisfied and caught up with quick steps.

“Eh——” His voice had not yet come out, before his mouth suddenly gave voice to a surprised sound.

“What’s wrong?” Su Luo, who was walking in front, saw that Beichen Ying had stopped. She couldn’t help but to turn her head to look.

Su Luo looked down and discovered that Beichen Ying had stepped on a protruding rock. And this rock gave off a dazzlingly hot radiance.

“This is ...” Su Luo hadn’t finished speaking when an unforeseen event

occurred.

There was no warning sign whatsoever.

It was like hailstones raining down.

“Boom boom boom——”

A countless number of rocks dropped from the sky. Their speed was fast as lightning. Just when Su Luo and Beichen Ying didn't have enough time to react, around them, on all four sides, a stone room had formed.

The length, width and height of the stone room was all three meters.

Su Luo and Beichen Ying looked at each other in dismay. Both of them were somewhat speechless... How could such a room appear so suddenly?

Su Luo subconsciously went to push on the walls, but the stone room did not budge.

Didn't know what materials it was made off, it was incomparably tough and durable.

Su Luo tried using her palm force to strike it. The result when the palm force struck forth, was that immediately, it was as if the palm force hit cotton, there wasn't any reaction.

Beichen Ying also tried to use his seventh rank palm force to attack, but the result was the same as Su Luo's.

What to do?

That's right, she still had the dagger.

Chapter 761 – News of Su Luo’s Death (9)

The dagger ‘Yan Hua’ that could cut things like wind slicing hair.

A light flashed through Su Luo’s eyes.

She took out the dagger and thrust it in, her heart full of confidence. Suddenly, Su Luo’s expression collapsed in defeat....

The dagger which was originally incomparably sharp was actually useless towards this unknown wall.

“Could it be that there really is no way out?” Su Luo muttered to herself, “I don’t believe it!”

With regards to sharpness, could there be anything sharper than the little divine dragon’s claws and teeth?

As a result, Su Luo pulled out the little divine dragon who was sleeping soundly from her space.

The little divine dragon rubbed his drowsy, sleepy eyes. Both of his eyes innocently and bewilderedly looked at Su Luo.

He had slyly eaten a few of the Demon Soldiers again, he was truly sleepy...

Su Luo carried the little divine dragon and pointed at the side of the wall: “You are my last hope, you must not disappoint your family’s master.”

If she was to be trapped in this small room for the rest of her life. Su Luo felt that she would absolutely go mad.

The little divine dragon could feel his owner’s concern. He clenched his small fists and seriously nodded.

As a result, the little divine dragon directly clawed at the wall.

A very shallow claw print streaked across the wall.

Just when Su Luo's eyes revealed a pleasantly surprised radiance, that shallow claw mark actually disappeared in the blink of an eye, not leaving a trace...

The snow-white wall returned to its originally pristine form.

Su Luo and Beichen Ying looked at each other in dismay. They truly did not know what to say that would be best.

The little divine dragon also felt that this was somewhat unexpected. He extended both of his little claws and carefully looked at them. Finally, his mouth pouted and he laid on the wall and started to nibble at the wall.

However——

“Crunch——”

So hard and unable to bite it...

The little divine dragon pouted his mouth, feeling wronged. That pair of clear eyes, at this moment, contained two streams of tears. He gazed at Su Luo miserably, that appearance simply made people's heart ache.

Afterwards, he wanted to speak to Su Luo, so he opened his mouth. Then, he paused, a small tooth falling out from his mouth.

Seeing this, the corner of Su Luo's mouth pursed slightly, and she had a feeling of carrying the blame.

In the end, how hard was the surface of this wall? It actually broke off the little divine dragon's baby tooth.

Su Luo heartachingly inspected his tooth: “What to do? This one that fell out, will it grow back again?”

It was Su Luo's first time raising a dragon and she completely did not know the growth pattern of the dragon race.

“Whief (Yes).” The little divine dragon covered the place the incisor had fallen out and nodded his head deadly earnestly.

His inherited memory told him this was the process of replacing his teeth. It was one of the indications that he was growing.

Seeing this scene now, Beichen Ying's expression flashed with self-blame.

“Sorry, I dragged you in.” Beichen Ying’s face was full of guilt.

“We are comrade-in-arms that fight side by side. Don’t say things like this, seems as if we are strangers.” Su Luo smilingly patted his shoulders, “This is nothing serious, pull yourself together, youngster.”

Seeing that Su Luo was still this optimistic, Beichen Ying smiled a little, “Then, what should we do now?”

Su Luo expressed that she did not know.

All the methods at her disposal were all already used, but they were completely useless.

Time passed little by little. Su Luo and Beichen Ying each leaned on one side of the walls. Their faces both had a helpless expression.

Su Luo, bored, played with the weird spirit stone.

Right now, its temperature had already dropped and wasn’t as scalding to the hand as before.

“If you don’t leave within the set time limit, then you would automatically lose all of your qualifications in this competition.” Beichen Ying, somewhat jittery, grabbed his hair.

“If you do not go out, then Li Yaoyao will become the only candidate. At that time, she can automatically become the Grandmaster’s last disciple. Her background is already solid and strong. If she was also to become the Grandmaster’s disciple, then at that time, how could you compete with her.”

The more Beichen Ying spoke, the more guilty he felt. Until finally, he smashed the wall with his fist in regret.

Chapter 762 – News of Su Luo’s Death (10)

Su Luo leaned against the wall and seeing him like this, she hurriedly caught his hand: “Before, I had no background nor a master to take charge of me, but didn’t I still walk the whole journey to arrive here anyway? There’s no meaning in saying these things now. What’s most important is how to get out of here.”

Su Luo, time after time, tossed up that strange spirit stone to amuse herself. Although her expression seemed relaxed, inside her heart, she was actually somewhat worried.

“Idiot!”

Suddenly, a sound rang out from beside Su Luo’s ear.

Su Luo was suddenly startled and immediately sat up straight. Then, she examined up, down, left, right and all around.

However, in this small stone room, apart from her and Beichen Ying, there weren’t any other people.

“What happened?” Seeing Su Luo suddenly sit up straight, Beichen Ying asked in concern.

“Don’t tell me you didn’t hear it?” Su Luo’s face was full of astonishment. Why didn’t Beichen Ying have any reaction?

“Hear what?” Beichen Ying looked at Su Luo strangely.

“Idiot. There is someone cursing us as ‘idiot’.” Su Luo’s entire face was earnest as she spoke seriously about this matter.

“How is that possible? I completely didn’t hear it.” Beichen Ying said truthfully.

“That’s not right. Clearly there is someone...” Su Luo frowned, remaining puzzled despite much thought.

“Extremely stupid!”

Yet another sound emerged at the side of Su Luo’s ear.

Su Luo suddenly looked at Beichen Ying: “It said something again. Did you hear it?”

Beichen Ying was made somewhat nervous because of Su Luo’s unhinged actions and appearance: “I really didn’t hear it.”

As a result, the two of them opened their eyes wide and examined everywhere within this nine square meters area.

But this place was truly bare. There was nothing here.

Finally, after searching the place once through with no results, their gazes identically looked towards the strange stone that Su Luo had placed on the ground.

“Extremely stupid! Hurry up and pick up this little grandpa!” A proud and pampered voice emerged at the side of Su Luo’s ear.

Su Luo was immediately struck dumb...

She lifted her eyes to look at Beichen Ying but saw that Beichen Ying’s eyes seemed at a loss. As if he had not heard it at all.

Su Luo paused for a moment, then stooped down to pick up that strange piece of fiery red spirit stone.

Speaking of this piece of spirit stone, it had already saved her life quite a few times.

“Is it you?” Su Luo sent out a spirit thought in her mind, attempting to communicate with this piece of stone.

Just now, hearing its voice, it sounded like a proud and pampered five-or six-year-old brat.

“Humph!”

From inside the fiery red spirit stone, came the sound of an arrogantly cold ‘humph’.

Su Luo could totally create a mental image of a deadpanning brat with both

arms folded across his chest. He had his jaw raised as he shot a sidelong glance at her.

Su Luo had a kind of premonition.

Whether or not she could make it out of this stone room, would depend on this little piece of thing inside her hand.

As a result, the corner of her mouth hooked into a slight smile and she poked that stone: “You’ve been trapped inside this stone, right? Do you want to come out?”

The voice of the brat inside carried a trace of resentment: “With your current slight cultivation, after how many years and how many months can I then be let out?!”

“I can find other people oh.” The corner of Su Luo’s mouth parted slightly. This little thing’s temper was rather large.

“Find other people! You’ve already dripped blood and is recognised as the master. How can I still find other people!” The brat got angrier the more he spoke, wishing he could rush out and clutch Su Luo by the neck.

“Eh... Didn’t I just happen to pick you up?” Su Luo was depressed. The brats nowadays were getting harder and harder to coax.

“Eh, what eh? Who told you to pick me up? Who told you that you can pick me up?” The voice of one who had been driven mad exploded from inside.

There were three black lines hanging on Su Luo’s forehead. She attempted to explain: “At that time, in the Amethyst Fish Palace, I don’t know how you rolled out and were stepped on by me.”

At the mention of this, the brat inside was even more furious.

“Who told you to step on me!!! Ah, ah, ah, ah, ah!!! At that time, there was clearly a formidable existence, that’s why I rolled out! Why is it that I got stepped on by you! Ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah!!!”

Su Luo was immediately speechless, but she understood some things now: so, originally, that place should have been Nangong Liuyun’s...

This pathetic baby’s luck was really too terrible. With one roll, it rolled

underneath her own foot.....

Chapter 763 – Cultivation breakthrough (1)

Su Luo weakly asked: “Then what to do?”

It’s not like she did it on purpose. Who told it to voluntarily roll underneath her foot? At that time, when she picked it up, it also hadn’t rejected her.

The brat’s anger wasn’t spent yet: “You have already dropped blood and I had to recognise ownership! What else could be done! Can’t you just cultivate properly and break through to the tenth rank earlier???!?”

Su Luo lightly coughed twice: “Stay calm, stay calm.”

However, if this brat had followed Nangong, considering Nangong’s good prospects in strength, he would indeed break through to the tenth rank very quickly. But following her... it would have to follow her in fleeing to the other end of the world.

“Stay calm, what fart! If it isn’t because changing masters once will tear away a hundred years of my cultivation! Little grandpa, I... Humph!” The brat, puffed up, snorted twice and resentfully turned his body away.

Su Luo could see that tiny black shadow inside the fiery red stone, making threatening gestures, and could not help but burst into laughter.

Su Luo spread out her hands: “Regardless of how it was before, right now, all you can do is follow me to muddle along. Okay, let’s not speak more nonsense words. Hurry up and tell your master, me, how to get out of here.”

This little room, was very square, there were no doors, no windows, and the wall was incomparably tough and durable. There was absolutely no way out.

“Extremely stupid!” The brat rolled his eyes disdainfully, “Use Nothingness of Space to wrap around your hand. Try it and then you’ll know!”

This rotten little child’s temper was still extremely bad. However, Su Luo also

understood his kind of gloomy mood.

She followed the little rotten child's directions and formed a tiny Nothingness of Space.

The Nothingness of Space before her took the form of a halo. Other people could not see it, only Su Luo herself could see it.

Su Luo wrapped the tiny Nothingness of Space firmly around her arm. Then, she touched the wall—

Something fantastic happened—

Su Luo discovered, that the arm could actually penetrate the invulnerable, indestructible and impregnable wall and directly extend to the outside!

Beichen Ying, who was on the side, simply watched until he was stupefied.

Just now, they had tried various methods and it was all useless. Now, unexpectedly, unexpectedly, her entire arm passed through?

He blinked, and then blinked again...

"It's magical, right?" Su Luo happily laughed as she pulled her arm back in. She patted Beichen Ying's shoulder, "Relax, your older sister will bring you out."

Beichen Ying lifted Su Luo's hand and tossed it away. Proudly and lovably, he shot her a sidelong glance: "Whose older sister are you? A little girl also wants to act as a big sister?"

"In any case, I will be treating you as a younger brother." Su Luo said with a smile.

Beichen Ying smile paused, but immediately, he revealed a brilliant smile as dazzling as sunshine: "Little girls, always saying such nonsense."

"Here, first, eat something to fill our stomachs." Su Luo took out several steamed buns and a jug full of water from her space and handed them over to him.

Ever since the last time she got trapped and had to endure starvation, Su Luo stuffed a lot of food into her space, it was full to the brim. She was afraid of starving again.

“You——” Beichen Ying stared at Su Luo in shock, his eyes opened wide until they were perfectly round.

Just now, Su Luo being able to use her hand to pass through the wall, was already an intensely shocking sight to him. Now, she could just conveniently make food appear as if by magic?

“I forgot to tell you, I am a space mage.” Su Luo complacently cast him a glance.

“You, this girl, these nice surprises are truly coming out numerous in succession. What sort of luck is this.” Beichen Ying was shocked numb by Su Luo’s natural gifts.

First, she was a wood-fire dual element apothecary, then, she was a space mage that was rare throughout the world! How was it that she had run into all the good things?

Could it be that it was just like Lan Xuan had said, that she really was the illegitimate daughter of the goddess of fortune?

After eating and drinking their fill, the two of them each sat on one side and started to cultivate.

Beichen Ying was of the wind and fire elements. Su Luo lent that piece of spirit stone for him to use.

This piece of spirit stone had absorbed more than half of the fire elements inside the Cave of Flames. With regards to cultivating the fire element, this provided the greatest amount of help.

Chapter 764 – Cultivation breakthrough (2)

Beichen Ying looked at this piece of spirit stone, silently, he turned his face away....Weren't the heavens too favoring of one and discriminating of others too much?

Being borrowed by Beichen Ying to use, the little rotten child inside the spirit stone only snorted twice. It didn't produce another sound again. As a result, he came out to say that the bit of flames that Beichen Ying absorbed was like a drop in the ocean.

In order to get out earlier, to make the timeline before the ten days, Su Luo cultivated with unprecedented seriousness.

Only the fusion of the space rules and the Great Dimensional Imprint could produce Nothingness of Space.

Su Luo sat cross-legged, both hands folded in front of her stomach, forming one complicated hand seal after another.

Ever since the tiny Nothingness of Space had appeared, afterwards, she faintly felt that there were a countless number of threads criss-crossing between her space and the Great Dimensional Imprint.

These threads were thin and there were also lots of them. It seemed to be not there and there also didn't seem to be any rules. As a result, Su Luo had always ignored them.

Now, she calmed her heart to slowly cultivate. She then discovered that these threads, every one of them seemed to be stirring.

“Extremely stupid! Make these threads form one from two. As long as you fuse them, then it will succeed! You had already cultivated it, now you just lacking the final step to enter. And you actually still hesitated over there!”

An arrogant voice rang out in Su Luo's head.

Daring to talk like this to Su Luo, besides that little rotten child who had bad luck, who else could it be?

However, to fuse these threads from two to one? How could it be done?

Both of Su Luo's eyes seemed to be at a loss.

"Compress them ah! You try to compress two threads into one!" The little rotten child saw that Su Luo was slow to move, and he paced back and forth irascibly in the spirit stone.

"Okay, I'll try."

Su Luo's eyes were tightly closed as she allowed her mind to become as tranquil as the ocean.

In that fast region of her mind, every thread criss-crossed, and each were flickering with light.

Su Luo chose two threads at the fringe of this area, then she released the powers of her space. She condensed all the spirit powers in her body and intentionally commanded them to fuse them together.

Close, close, again closer....

Su Luo personally saw that under her own mind's urging, those two silver threads that were closest to each other unexpectedly really fused together slowly.

Afterwards, they slowly completed the joining of two into one!

During this process, it was quite costly for her mind.

Just these two short threads cost Su Luo two hours of time.

However, after fusing these two threads, Su Luo could really clearly sense that the tiny Nothingness of Space had grown a bit bigger.

Su Luo counted some, in her head, there were actually one thousand and twenty-four strings of silver threads!

"That's right, you need to fuse these one thousand and twenty-four strings of threads into five hundred and twelve strings. Only then will the Nothingness of

Space be big enough to send you guys out.” The rotten little child indifferently tossed out this sentence.

Su Luo counted the time using her fingers.

According to the time she used just now for fusion to calculate, at two hours to complete one fusion, then, in one day, at most, she could complete twelve fusions.

There was only five days left to Grandmaster accepting a disciple, within these five days, she couldn't even complete one hundred fusions!

“Extremely stupid! Isn't the time in your space at a ratio of one to a ten compared to real time?” The little rotten child bellowed to remind Su Luo.

Su Luo somewhat speechlessly scratched her hair. She really did forget it.

“What do you have to be so fierce about? If you are fierce again, then I won't set you free later.” Su Luo humphed twice.

“Wait for you to release me, this little grandpa? I'm better off looking forward to recovering from my own injuries and letting myself out!” The little rotten child disdainfully curled his lips.

“You would look down so much on me? Am I really that lacking?” Su Luo gave a heavy snort. If she was really to argue, she was also very gifted oh.

The little rotten child sent a gloomy glance at Su Luo. Disagreeably turning his face away, he muttered to himself: “Still much weaker when compared to that person before.”

Chapter 765 – Cultivation breakthrough (3)

Su Luo covered her face.

Why was it that this little rotten child would always use that matter to attack her? It was not like she did it on purpose!

Picking it up was her mistake? Clearly, it was he who had rolled to the wrong place.

However...Su Luo knew, that though this little rotten child might have an irascible temper, frequently arrogant and pampered, but there was a lot of stuff he understood. Moreover, looking at his strength, it was quite good.

Considering these stuff, Su Luo decided to be generous and endure it.

Because her space and reality had a one hundred to one relationship, the original five days could be extended to fifty days.

Therefore, Su Luo still had fifty days of time to try really hard.

Wasn't Li Yaoyao certain that she was dead? Humph, humph, she would stubbornly walk out at the most critical moment, to stand in front of everyone.

She wanted to see, at that time, what kind of expression Li Yaoyao would have.

Su Luo made a fist!

She firmly decided that she would get out within five days.

Su Lu suppressed her strong desire to get out and threw one hundred percent of her energy into cultivating.

Fortunately, she had stored food in her space and the high grade Celestial Spirit water that was much sought after but could only be found serendipitously.

Besides eating and drinking water the rest of the time, Su Luo focused everything to immerse herself in cultivation. She did not slack off even a bit.

One string at a time, she fused the threads. This was a very boring, dry and tedious matter.

But Su Luo was completely calm, and single-heatedly devoted to fusing, cultivating. She didn't even have the time to sleep.

The same as Su Luo, these few days, Beichen Ying's strength also had a remarkable improvement.

One was always having an endless stream of fire element being supplied by the spirit stone.

Two was the Celestial Spirit Water Su Luo gave him that was high grade. Even like Beichen Ying, the direct descendant of an influential family, it was also given to him in drops.

With Su Luo, this kind of extravagant use of it as drinking water, even if it was Beichen family's Elder, he still couldn't imagine it.

As a result, when Beichen Ying first saw Su Luo hand him a full bottle of Celestial Spirit Water for him to drink. He looked like a child who had never seen the world. He was struck dumb.

Su Luo and Beichen Ying had a congenial relationship, she considered him a good friend and brother. Naturally, she wouldn't hide it from him anymore, so she smilingly soothed him: "However much high grade Celestial Spirit Water you want to drink, I have it here, therefore, don't worry about it."

At that time, Beichen Ying's sharp eyebrows tightly-knotted, and gravely warned her: "How many people don't covet this kind of treasure under the heavens? You must never tell other people so casually like this."

Su Luo smilingly looked at him: "Are you considered other people?"

Beichen Ying stared blankly.

Afterwards, Su Luo laughed, patting him on the shoulder: "You are Nangong's childhood friend, I trust you."

Beichen Ying forced a smile as he shook his head. Her trust in him was still because of Nangong.

However, as long as she trusted him, then he would exhaust all his powers to

protect her, protect her thoroughly.

This scene changed to outside of the Demon Cave.

The imperial palace in Eastern Ling Empire.

Today was exactly the day that Grandmaster Rong Yun would accept a disciple.

Under thousands of staring eyes, the Jade Lake's fairy offered up the three Fire Source Stones she got from the Demon Cave.

The Fire Source Stones were marked with Grandmaster Rong Yun's spirit powers, so it could not be faked.

Grandmaster Rong Yun weighted these three Fire Source Stones in his hand, the depths of his eyes were like an ancient well without a ripple, deep and unfathomable.

He gently stroked the patterns on the Fire Source Stones, quite a while later, he lifted up his head to announce.

However, just at the second he was about to announce that Li Yaoyao would become his disciple, a voice from afar that was coming closer, loudly shouted: "Wait!"

This voice seemed to come from an extremely far place, but it was clearly resounding at the side of everyone's ears.

Just when everyone was surprised, a figure slowly floated down.

This was an extremely beautiful woman, it seemed that she was no older than twenty years of age.

Chapter 766 – Cultivation breakthrough (4)

One could only see her dressed in a purple brocade skirt made of muslin, so long that it trailed on the ground. A long, snow-white satin cloth was softly wrapped around her fine jade-like arms. Her long jet-black hair gave off a sparkling and translucent luster.

Her facial features seemed to be finely carved like delicate gems. Her fine jade-like nose was lovable and charming, with lips the colour of which was as bright as oriental cherry blossoms. She was so beautiful, that she could not have been produced locally.

At this time, she looked like the fairy from the ninth heavens, coming down to the mortal world. From high up in the sky, with every step she took, a lotus grew as she slowly descended. Like fireworks, she was like a mist, seemingly made of nothingness but gorgeous!

How beautiful!

When they saw this woman's appearance, almost everyone inhaled a breath of cold air.

Who was this woman?

Many people were asking this question inside their hearts.

This woman walked over to Grandmaster Rong Yun with graceful movements. Finally, she stood in front of him determinedly. Her facial expression consisted of a smile. That pair of pitch-black and deep, well-like eyes flashed with a trace of cold light.

Seeing the person who had just arrived, Grandmaster Rong Yun's clean and handsome eyebrows wrinkled slightly, the look in his eyes appearing even more complicated.

“Rong Yun, long time no see.” The corner of the absolutely beautiful woman’s mouth raised with a hint of an enchanting smile that could attract and absorb a person’s soul.

Grandmaster Rong Yun frowned and humphed indifferently: “Fairy Yan Xia, I trust you have been well since we last met.”

Fairy Yan Xia?

Just these three words suddenly frightened everyone so much that their complexions became pale. They lowered their eyes, to make it pleasing to the eyes, and dared not cast half a gaze at her again.

It was Fairy Yan Xia!

At that time, what kind of awe-inspiring character was this?

Legend said that she cruelly murdered her superior, and that she killed people like cutting grass. Once, during one night, she massacred every family in a city.

It was also rumored that she had once stolen many talented children that the ten most powerful families were cultivating, provoking the ten most powerful families to send out the order to kill her.

Even up till now, on the continent’s bounty list, the monetary reward for her was still ranked at number two.

Now, she actually openly appeared in the Eastern Ling Empire, furthermore, in a public place with numerous people.

From Fairy Yan Xia’s face, one could not see any hints from the marks of time.

At this time, she was still as pretty as a young lady. Her skin was like condensed amber, one blow could break it.

Everyone bowed their heads in succession, muttering to themselves inwardly.

Rumour had it that Fairy Yan Xia had loved Grandmaster Rong Yun bitterly for many years. Could it be that the rumour was actually true?

Fairy Yan Xia stood fixedly before Grandmaster Rong Yun. This absolute beauty had on a complexion of being fully occupied. A cold light flashed across that pair of beautiful eyes.

“Rong Yun, is this the personal disciple you want to accept?” Fairy Yan Xia sized Li Yaoyao up from top to bottom.

Li Yaoyao had a thin scarf covering her face. Tender and beautiful, she was faintly discernible and appeared even more quick-witted.

Seeing Li Yaoyao’s appearance, Fairy Yan Xia’s eyes flashed, the corners of her eyes evoking a taunting sneer.

Grandmaster Rong Yun seemed somewhat displeased and lightly humphed: “Is this a place you can come to? Why don’t you hurry up and go.”

“I asked you something, you really want to accept this young girl that’s as delicate as a flower, to be your personal disciple?” On Fairy Yan Xia’s beautiful-as-a-flower face, the smile did not diminish.

Grandmaster Rong Yun frowned, he just remained silent and said nothing.

However, this silence of his, was like tacit agreement in Fairy Yan Xia’s eyes.

She did not bother Grandmaster Rong Yun again and instead turned her head to directly size up Li Yaoyao: “So, it’s you that has been following at Rong Yun’s side for half a year’s time?”

Li Yaoyao felt somewhat nervous inside her heart.

As the one of the ten super influential family and the Jade Lake’s Li family’s little princess, she naturally knew more than other people about things.

Wasn’t Fairy Yan Xia already secretly attacked and killed by the number one highest awarded person on the bounty list? How could she be appearing now?

“Jade Lake’s fairy? Tsk, tsk, tsk——” Spite and disdain appeared in Fairy Yan Xia’s eyes, “I’ll give you a chance now, do you want to withdraw voluntarily or be forced to withdraw?”

“The meaning of Fairy Yan Xia’s words, this person from the younger generation does not understand.” At her back, she had Jade Lake’s Li family as a supporter. Li Yaoyao raised her eyes, neither servilely nor overbearingly. Her expression was calm and collected as she smilingly looked at Fairy Yan Xia.

“Hearing this tone of yours, you don’t intend to withdraw voluntarily?” The corner of Fairy Yan Xia’s mouth hooked up darkly.

Chapter 767 – Cultivation breakthrough (5)

“What business is it of the senior when it comes to this young one formally becoming an apprentice? Senior had better go without delay. Otherwise, you may not be able to leave.” Li Yaoyao grit her teeth, pretending to be calm and composed.

If she could be persuaded by Fairy Yan Xia to withdraw with just a few lines, then in the future, what face would she have to stand in this world? How would the common people see her?

Therefore, Li Yaoyao must give a rejection firmly. Even though the corner of Fairy Yan Xia’s mouth had raised up in a strange smile, that gave birth to fear in her heart.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk, having not left the mountain for so many years, even a silly little girl could bully this fairy.” Fairy Yan Xia cast a mocking glance at Li Yaoyao, then her gaze met with Grandmaster Rong Yun’s line of sight.

“At that time, what you promised, does it still count?” Fairy Yan Xia unblinkingly looked at Grandmaster Rong Yun.

In the throne room, everyone below the steps were all extremely curious.

They did not dare to meet Fairy Yan Xia’s flamboyant gaze, and also did not dare to look face to face with Grandmaster Rong Yun’s eyes that were remote and deep as an abyss.

However, their lowered eyes were raging with flames for gossip.

Grandmaster Rong Yun and Fairy Yan Xia... Could it be that back then, they really had a love affair?

The promise Grandmaster Rong Yun made to Fairy Yan Xia... What could it be? But they could not press them and did not dare to make any sound. They could

only quietly wait for the gossip to explode.

Only after a long time could the sound of Grandmaster Rong Yun sighing softly be heard.

“Little Yan, is there a need for you to be like this again?”

Just a little nickname actually made Fairy Yan Xia’s figure shake slightly. When she lifted those eyes again, that pair of eyes, that were like frozen ice, had a trace of melting.

“I just want to be this way, what are you going to do about it!” Seeing Rong Yun’s tensely-knit eyebrows and clearly rather awkward expression on his handsome face, strong evil tendencies streaked across Fairy Yan Xia’s face.

That time, when she confessed her affection to him, he also had this sort of expression.

She simply hated this expression of his.

“Little Yan, is there a need for you to be like this?” Grandmaster Rong Yun sighed, rather conspicuously embarrassed.

“You say it! Does that promise still count or not!”

In front of the person she actually loved, Fairy Yan Xia, who was originally exceedingly correct and indifferent, was also just like an ordinary person.

Grandmaster Rong Yun pondered over it slightly. Clearly, he was having a hard time making a decision. Only after muttering irresolutely to himself with half a promise, he then looked towards Li Yaoyao.

“You are determined to pay your respect to a master?”

Li Yaoyao did not know exactly what drug Grandmaster Rong Yun and Fairy Yan Xia were selling inside their own conversation.

But, for the matter of paying her respect to a master, she was incomparably resolute.

In order to let her pay respect to him as master, what kind of hardships and great price did the Jade Lake’s Li family pay?

As a result, Li Yaoyao took a step forward, bowed and made her salute: “Yes, I,

Li Yaoyao, am resolutely determined. I must pay my respect to you as my master.”

Grandmaster Rong Yun’s eyes paused: “You really have thought it through clearly?”

The originally indifferent and refined Grandmaster Rong Yun quite uncharacteristically seemed somewhat long-winded.

This was not something he would characteristically do.

However, although Li Yaoyao felt there was something strange about Grandmaster Rong Yun’s behaviour, but because of being intellectually occupied by the execution of the plan of paying respect to the master, she nodded seriously and said: “Yes!”

“Then, you should kneel down.” Grandmaster Rong Yun sighed slowly and seemed somewhat regretful.

Hearing what was said, Li Yaoyao’s heart was joyful.

After going through untold hardships, Grandmaster Rong Yun finally wanted to accept her as a disciple!

Consequently, Li Yaoyao, who was crying tears of joy, hurriedly kneeled on both knees on the ground. She paid respect, by knocking her head loudly to the ground three times in succession.

However, just after she had finished knocking her head loudly for the third time, Grandmaster Rong Yun’s figure had already moved ten meters away.

In his place, was Fairy Yan Xia’s sinister and smiling complexion!

“Hahaha, Li Yaoyao, hurry up and pay respect to your master!” Fairy Yan Xia smiled darkly as she looked at her sideways. Her eyes were full of evil tendencies.

Confronted with this suddenly occurring great change, Li Yaoyao’s entire person was stupefied.

Chapter 768 – Cultivation breakthrough (6)

She felt puzzled as she stared foolishly at Fairy Yan Xia, then looked at Grandmaster Rong Yun who stood with hands behind his back nearby. She anxiously said: “I already formally became an apprentice to a master! This, this in the end, what’s going on?!”

Fairy Yan Xia flung her sleeves, ice-cold eyes casting a disdainful glance at Li Yaoyao: “At that time, Grandmaster Rong Yun mistakenly killed the beloved disciple of this Fairy. Consequently, he promised that in the future, when he had a disciple, he would allow this fairy to choose. And now, this fairy has chosen you!”

Faced with Fairy Yan Xia’s hardly-concealed disdain, Li Yaoyao was suddenly scared witless from the bottom of her heart.

“Master....” Li Yaoyao, who had already performed the ceremony to become the formal disciple of a master, wanting to sob and with weeping eyes, looked towards Grandmaster Rong Yun, crying for help.

Grandmaster, not without some regret, said: “You showed a lot of potential, in the future, properly follow Little Yan. She will not treat you unfairly.”

“This, this is not...” Now, there was a very complicated expression in Li Yaoyao’s eyes.

She had been through many trials and tribulations, passing one test after another. Could it all be just to pay her respects to Yan Xia, this huge witch, as a master?

This....Grandmaster Rong Yun was simply playing with her ah!

“No, out of the question! I’m not going to pay my respects to a master!” Li Yaoyao directly stood up, promptly shaking her head.

Yan Xia, this malicious witch, since the beginning, hasn't liked her. If she was to follow her, in public and in private, she would never let her off!

Who knew that a malicious expression flashed through Fairy Yan Xia's eye: "Just now, you had already entered under Rong Yun's door. Want to back out? Hehe, does the Jade Lake's Li family not want to exist on this continent?"

Under Grandmaster Rong Yun's door, was it something you wanted to become apprentice to and could be apprenticed to? Want to back out and you can back out of the promise?

Having heard what was said, Li Yaoyao's complexion immediately became white.

Her body was nearly on the verge of collapse.

At this moment, she really hated herself. Hated herself for being this stupid, why blow up Su Luo in the Demon Cave?

If Su Luo was now alive, she would have someone to replace her in this position!

In the audience, Li Yaoxiang and Li Aoqiong were also stupefied by this unforeseen event that suddenly arose.

No matter what, he would never have imagined that with victory in sight, unexpectedly, Fairy Yan Xia, this misfortune, would appear!

"Grandmaster Rong Yun, this, how is this okay? How could our Yaoyao formally become the disciple of Fairy Yan Xia?" Li Yaoxiang took a step forward, his brows were wrinkled until they nearly tied into a knot.

In his heart, he simply hated Fairy Yan Xia to death.

Who would have thought that Grandmaster Rong Yun would slowly shake his head, his voice clear and cold as ice: "Li Yaoyao has already entered under this apothecary's door, and cannot be altered."

"But..." Even though Li Yaoxiang knew it could not be altered, however, wasn't this too unreasonable?

How could his family's Yaoyao be this unlucky?

Grandmaster Rong Yun waved his hand to stop his words, frowned and said: “Just now, this apothecary had already repeatedly asked, she definitely agreed to it.”

“But...” Li Yaoxiang tried to explain.

“There’s no but.” Fairy Yan Xia looked down from up high. She smilingly looked at Li Yaoyao, “Do you want to formally become a disciple or have us as the enemy of the Jade Lake’s Li family?”

To have Fairy Yan Xia as an enemy, that was what kind of dreadful matter?

With Fairy Yan Xia’s temper of unfeelingly killing her superiors, and that unfathomably deep cultivation level, who would dare to leave the Jade Lake’s Li family to go on a journey to cultivate through experience?

To have Grandmaster Rong Yun as an enemy, that kind of consequence was even scarier than having Fairy Yan Xia as an enemy!

Confronted with a tangled dilemma to choose from, the Jade Lake’s fairy nearly collapsed.

She had painstakingly become a candidate in the selection process. Passing one test after another, ultimately, how could she have gotten this kind of result?

Grandmaster Rong Yun... Grandmaster Rong Yun was that kind of person with deep plans and distance thought. It seemed as if earlier, he had already guessed what would happen today?

And as for her, was she just a piece on his chess board?

—

Author:

How could Fairy Yan Xia be the main female character’s mother? The author is still trying hard to make her word count quota....

Chapter 769 – Cultivation breakthrough (7)

Thinking up to now, the Jade Lake's fairy lifted her eyes to look at Grandmaster Rong Yun.

Yet, at this time, Grandmaster Rong Yun also looked at her, his eyes revealing a touch of regret and a sigh.

The Jade Lake's fairy shook her head in her heart.

No, Grandmaster Rong Yun must not have known ahead of time that Fairy Yan Xia would come, everything must have been coincidental!

But, what should she do now?

Fairy Yan Xia glared like a tiger watching her prey, even though Grandmaster Rong Yun was regretful, he still did not make a move...

The Jade Lake's fairy, wanting to sob, weepingly looked towards Grandmaster Rong Yun. Her eyes looked at him with appeal: "Master..."

But Grandmaster Rong Yun slowly shook his head, lastly, he even patted her shoulder: "Obedient disciple, in the future, you will be under little Yan's door. Go and properly follow her."

Having heard what was said, both of the Jade Lake fairy's legs weakened and nearly collapsed.

This kind of result was not the one she wanted from the beginning!

She wanted to rebel, but...Li Yaoxiang used his eyes to hint to her, asking her not to act blindly without thinking.

After all, having both Fairy Yan Xia and Grandmaster Rong Yun as enemies at the same time, this kind of price, even if it was the Jade Lake's Li family, they still could not afford it.

How could it be like this...In the end, how could this matter have changed to the current situation? Li Yaoyao continuously cried out in her heart. This kind of indignation pressed down until it nearly destroyed her heart.

Fairy Yan Xia grabbed Li Yaoyao single-handedly, the corner of her mouth hooking into a cold smile. She coldly said: "Let's go!"

Just at the moment Fairy Yan Xia was leaving, when she took a last look at Grandmaster Rong Yun, a surprised expression flashed through her eyes.

This appearance of Grandmaster Rong Yun's...

Wasn't Li Yaoyao the disciple he had chosen since the beginning? The disciple he favored being snatched away, even though he seemed regretful, but he also didn't resist.

This doesn't seem right oh...

Just at this moment, from outside the throne room, came the sound of two people's slow and gentle footsteps.

However, speaking of Su Luo and Beichen Ying who were trapped within that little room.

After five days of working hard.

Uh, no, with regards to Su Luo, she had worked hard for five hundred days.

Su Luo finally, with a spurt of energy, fused all one thousand and twenty-four silver threads into five hundred and twelve threads.

At the same time, the Nothingness of Space that was originally only the size of a watermelon, now was already the size of two people.

Su Luo pulled Beichen Ying to enter the Nothingness of Space together.

As to the size of the Nothingness of Space, it was just able to cover the both of them.

"Let's go! We are returning!" Su Luo raised her head. Her pair of eyes was extremely quick-witted, burning and shining with the splendor of the stars.

The corner of Beichen Ying's mouth revealed a smiling expression.

Really didn't expect, such a mystical thing actually really appeared on Su Luo's

body.

Being a space mage was fine, but she was actually able to cultivate out a Nothingness of Space outside of her space.

The gaze that Beichen Ying looked at Su Luo with was abstruse and distantly remote. It seemed somewhat complex.

Su Luo didn't think much of it, after all, these marvels, with regards to others, were unimaginable, but with regards to her, was simply like a common occurrence. She was already used to it.

"Come on, hold on tightly, you must by all means, not let go." Su Luo indicated briefly at Beichen Ying, who somewhat did not dare to get close to her.

"Okay." Beichen Ying's hand reached out to wrap around her lovely slender waistline. In the instant it wrapped around her, on his always happy and smiling face, unexpectedly, an inconceivable blush appeared.

If it was found out by Lan Xuan and them, wouldn't they have laughed to death at him? He, as the grand and stately young master of Beichen, because of this kind of limbs touching, would unexpectedly blush?

Beichen Ying held back his expression, deadly earnestly standing up straight. However, he who had the dominance in height, would always unconsciously cast glances at Su Luo's body from the corner of his eyes.

Su Luo clearly took him as a good brother, and completely did not think elsewhere.

She even disliked the fact that Beichen Ying wasn't holding on tightly enough, afraid that halfway through, they would be stuck in the middle of the wall.

Consequently, her hand turned over and strongly seized hold of Beichen Ying's lean waist intimately, "Are you prepared?"

Chapter 770 – Cultivation breakthrough (8)

“Okay.” Smelling the delicate fragrance near him, Beichen Ying closed his eyes, and took a deep breath.

Gods, please give your blessing and protection for this difficult process to be completed without delay. He had always considered himself to be heroic and self-controlled, but today, it failed to live up to expectations.

“Let’s go.” Su Luo held Beichen Ying, the two were enveloped by Nothingness of Space, and slowly, step by step, went through the wall.

Don’t think that just because they were enveloped by the Nothingness of Space and it would be easy. However, don’t know what kind of material was used to create this stone room, it really was very thick.

“Whew.” With great difficulty, they came out. Su Luo and Beichen Ying were paralyzed and sat down in place, gulping for air.

“Quickly, let’s go, seems as if we are going to be late.” Beichen Ying stood up, and extended his hand to Su Luo.

Su Luo placed her hand in his wide and huge hand, and was pulled up by him.

“Oh, let us go there without delay. I can’t wait to see Li Yaoyao’s expression at that time.”

Wouldn’t it be great if she had a camera? Surely taking a picture of it would be especially marvelous.

The ten days’ time had arrived, the Demon Cave’s gate automatically opened.

Because Li Yaoyao had spread the news of Su Luo’s death earlier, so everyone took it as the truth. As a result, everyone thought that Su Luo was already dead.

Consequently, right now, outside of the Demon Cave was very quiet, there

wasn't even a trace of a human shadow.

The corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked into a cold smile.

Li Yaoyao, seeing me come out alive, you must be very astonished!

Now, time was already not early, so Su Luo and Beichen Ying didn't tarry any longer. The two rushed towards the imperial palace in the capital with flying speed.

This time's seclusion, even though it was only a short five days, Beichen Ying's harvest was not small.

With Su Luo's unlimited supply of Celestial Spirit Water and the spirit stone, as a result, Beichen Ying was promoted from the beginning of seventh rank to the summit of the seventh rank. He had tossed both Lan Xuan and Anye Ming very far behind him.

Su Luo used the Spirit Dance Steps, and her speed was equally matched to the speed of the seventh ranked Beichen Ying. The two traveled shoulder to shoulder.

Having traveled halfway, suddenly, a regretful expression flashed through Su Luo's eyes.

"Not good!"

"What's wrong?" Beichen Ying, seeing Su Luo come to a stop, he couldn't help but to also halt his steps.

Su Luo slapped her own head, gloomily saying: "Because of rushing to get out, I forgot to go look for Fire Source Stones!"

Clearly, finding Fire Source Stones was the most important goal of her entering the Demon Cave. Due to cultivating too seriously, she actually forgot this!

Beichen Ying's expression looked sluggish as he speechlessly looked at Su Luo.

He looked to the sky for the time and finally could only helplessly say: "The matter is already like this, then we can only first rush back. After all, now, the Demon Cave has automatically closed again. Even if we want to enter it, we can't enter it."

“That may not necessarily be true.” Su Luo gloomily shook her head, “If the Nothingness of Space can envelop me and take me out of the little stone room, naturally, it can also take me inside the Demon Cave.”

Beichen Ying clearly had a helpless expression: “Even if you return to look for the Fire Source Stones, there’s not enough time left.”

Su Luo slapped her own head, and finally, could only helplessly be resigned to her fate: “Forget it. If it is decreed by fate that I won’t become Grandmaster Rong Yun’s last disciple. I can only be resigned to my fate. Let’s go... Going to scare Li Yaoyao is also good.”

In one’s lifetime, how could every matter be completed according to a person’s expectations? Regret and hope being shattered was beautiful, Su Luo could only console herself like this in her heart.

Only, her expression from beginning to the end, was somewhat melancholy.

The two people arrived at the royal palace, and felt that a countless number of people had congregated in the throne room. As a result, Su Luo and Beichen Ying exchanged a glance, and neatly flew in that direction.

Therefore, it resulted in the scene before, of the sound of footsteps coming from outside the throne room.

Su Luo lifted one foot to step into the throne room.

In the beginning, no one had discovered her.

However, very quickly, one person turned back, and accidentally saw her figure

——

This person immediately became stupefied.

Chapter 771 – Cultivation breakthrough (9)

The second person....

The third person...

Until the end, when nearly everyone was staring at Su Luo with an identical expression. Their mouths were opened wide, their eyes staring until they were round as a circle.

All of them had their attention fixed on Su Luo.

The Jade Lake's fairy was the most shocked among them.

"You, you, you...." Today, the Jade Lake's fairy had already been shocked until she was on the verge of collapse. When she saw Su Luo appear, immediately, it seemed as if she saw a ghost.

Her slender finger pointed at Su Luo, eyes opened very wide, stammering, nearly unable to speak.

Su Luo walked, step by step, towards Li Yaoyao.

Right now, her mouth was hooked in a wickedly cold smile, like the Asura who had walked out of hell. That smiling expression took measure of her and carried a strange ray of light.

Finally, step by step, Su Luo pressed Li Yaoyao, looking at her with a smile that was not quite a smile. Her tone carried a touch of cynicism as she said: "I heard, you spread the news of my death everywhere?"

Li Yaoyao stared at Su Luo in shock, and was forced to retreat, step by step. Now, her mind was nearly driven mad.

Wasn't this little slut dead? Wasn't she blown to death by the ninth-ranked spirit pinball? How could she have walked out of there and still be alive right

now?

Why was it like this? Why?!

Su Luo menacingly pressed in, step by step. Her mouth was hooked into a wicked, grim smile: “Seeing me walk out alive, must be very unexpected, right?”

With a ‘bang’ sound, Li Yaoyao bumped into a pillar. The bump almost made her fall down.

However, Su Luo still wouldn’t let her go, and she looked down from above at Li Yaoyao who had stumbled: “Ninth-ranked spirit pinball, your Li family is really generous. I, Su Luo, in you guys’ eyes, is worth a ninth-ranked spirit pinball.”

Even though Su Luo did not directly say that Li Yaoyao used a ninth-ranked spirit pinball to smash her, but the meaning in her words was the same.

“Sssss— —”

Once Su Luo said these words, immediately, nearly everyone at the scene was astonished!

Su Luo didn’t die!

In order to kill Su Luo, Li Yaoyao actually used a ninth-ranked spirit pinball to smash her!

How could a ninth-ranked spirit pinball be something Li Yaoyao, in the younger generation, be able to take out whenever she wanted? How could there not be the support of the older generations?

Able to stand in the throne room, none of them were fools!

Such a simple mental puzzle, almost everyone knew it.

As a result, without Su Luo stating it clearly, everyone had clearly understood the truth.

“No, no, you are lying!” Just at this moment, it seemed as if Li Yaoyao had woken up from a dream. She yelled at Su Luo: “What ninth-ranked spirit pinball? What nonsense are you saying?”

“Li Yaoyao, you still won’t admit to it? Ha ha, do you want me to tell everyone why, when you went out, that you had changed all of your clothing?” Su Luo,

with a ghost of a smile, lifted an eyebrow.

“Shut up! I order you to shut up!” That segment of memories was the one that Li Yaoyao hated the most in her heart. Now, being brought up by Su Luo in front of everybody, she was so furious that she wished she could rush up and tear Su Luo into pieces!

Seeing Li Yaoyao's, this kind of extremely frantic condition, everyone was somewhat puzzled.

Wasn't the Jade Lake's fairy supposed to be graceful, composed, gentle and amiable? The her today, compared to the normal her, was like two completely different people.

However, with regards to the question Su Luo tossed out, everyone clearly wanted to hear the gossip. Each and every one of them was looking at Su Luo with curiosity.

Now, all of a sudden, a bright idea occurred to Li Yaoyao. She loudly shouted to Su Luo: “Since you have come out of the Demon Cave, then, how many pieces of Fire Source Stones do you have in your hand?!”

Hearing this sentence from the Jade Lake's fairy, everyone's face showed a complicated expression.

What the Jade Lake's fairy was thinking, they had all realized.

Hearing what was said, Su Luo, not without some regret, took out the Fire Source Stones from within her chest pocket and helplessly said: “I only got two pieces, not as many as yours. Alas, it really is a pity.”

Chapter 772 – Last disciple of a master (1)

The Jade Lake's fairy had originally calculated perfectly.

As long as Su Luo took out more than three pieces of Fire Source Stones, then this time, the winner would be Su Luo.

Then, she would have grounds to let Su Luo pay her respects under Fairy Yun Xia's door.

But now — —

This little slut's luck was unexpectedly bad, she only got two stones! This was simply too much!

Su Luo, with a ghost of a smile, raised her eyebrows at the Jade Lake's fairy: "You should feel assured, I'm no match for you, this time, it's your win."

While speaking, Su Luo even smiled happily and patted Li Yaoyao's shoulder.

Li Yaoyao's wrathful gaze glared towards Su Luo, wishing she could cut her into a thousand pieces!

Who would want to win now at this juncture? She wished she had never participated in this competition, ok?

Fairy Yan Xia saw the anger in the Jade Lake's fairy's expression and swept a rather profoundly deep glance at Su Luo.

Su Luo's appearance disrupted her rhythm, therefore, she was also in no hurry to leave now.

Su Luo, holding the two Fire Source Stones with both hands, respectfully and deferentially, offered them to Grandmaster Rong Yun.

Grandmaster Rong Yun released the spirit records within the Fire Source Stones, therefore, only he could, with one glance, see whether or not this was

placed by him.

At this moment, his eyes, deep like a vast body of water, shot a faint glance at Su Luo. He carelessly tossed those Fire Source Stones aside.

Fairy Yan Xia felt that something was more and more fishy, suddenly, suspicion surfaced in her heart.

Other people might not understand Rong Yun, but she was very knowledgeable about his character.

She always felt that Rong Yun wasn't so indifferent to the girl facing him, rather, it was a kind of alienation that was deliberately done to maintain his distance.

Could it be.....

A cold light flashed through Fairy Yan Xia's eyes, as she abandoned Li Yaoyao, and with graceful, womanly movements, walked towards Su Luo.

She carefully sized up Su Luo, itching to find a clue on her face.

However, the result disappointed her.

This girl's looks was not bad, but Fairy Yan Xia couldn't find the thing she wanted on her face.

However, Fairy Yan Xia's character had always been that she would rather kill the wrong person than let someone slip by. Therefore, immediately, she threw an enchanting smile that could hook a person's soul towards Grandmaster Rong Yun.

"This girl is actually not bad, how about you just lump her in and give them both to me."

A cold aura flashed through Grandmaster Rong Yun's eyes, but it was quick as lightning, nobody detected it.

One only saw him slowly raise his head, his freezing cold gaze staring fixedly at Fairy Yan Xia: "Stop while you are ahead."

He declined!

It was as if Fairy Yan Xia's face was ruthlessly slapped by someone, her

complexion suddenly becoming stiff: "I'll use Li Yaoyao to exchange with you! I now want this girl!"

First, let's not talk about how Grandmaster Rong Yun feels, only speaking of Li Yaoyao.

Originally, her despair had reached the extremes, when she heard this voice, she was immediately full of hope, and her beautiful eyes gave off gorgeous rays of light!

She didn't care if Fairy Yan Xia had a brain cramp. She only knew, she had an opportunity to remain behind!

Comparing herself with Su Luo, so long as the person wasn't an idiot, that person would know who to pick. Li Yaoyao was so excited that she made a fist.

Quite clearly, Li Yaoyao unintentionally also considered Nangong Liuyun to be an idiot.

Not only Li Yaoyao, everyone from the Jade Lake's Li family was gazing hopefully with anticipation at Grandmaster Rong Yun. From the bottom of their hearts, they hoped he would say the word 'okay'.

But Grandmaster Rong Yun's response made them all lose hope.

One could only see Grandmaster Rong Yun's good-looking sharp eyebrows wrinkle slightly. He looked at Fairy Yan Xia with displeasure, ultimately, it changed into a sigh: "Until when do you still want to be willful?"

These words, clearly carried a touch of spoiling and indulging overtone, from the point of view of people with feelings.

Fairy Yan Xia's originally icily arrogant expression immediately softened. She once again carefully examined Su Luo with a glance. Determining that she was not the person she was looking for, only then did she snort twice: "Okay okay, I'll just leave this lesser one for you, I won't fight with you over her."

Chapter 773 – Last disciple of a master (2)

Once Fairy Yan Xia said these words, it immediately destroyed Li Yaoyao's hopes.

Li Yaoyao, wanting to sob with a weeping expression, looked towards Grandmaster Rong Yun: "Master..."

Didn't Master obviously favor her? Didn't the master think the most highly of her?

Clearly, as long as he said one word, she would avoid the ending of following this malicious witch, but—— "Let's go!" Fairy Yan Xia gave a cold jeer, grabbing onto Li Yaoyao and was about to leave.

At the last moment, Li Yaoyao didn't know where she got the strength from. She strived and struggled free from Fairy Yan Xia's hand, furiously saying: "I'm not going! I will not go with you!"

However, Fairy Yan Xia was one of the top experts that could be mentioned on equal terms as Grandmaster Rong Yun. How could she be someone who would let Li Yaoyao say she won't go and not go?

Fairy Yan Xia firmly grabbed onto Li Yaoyao, but Li Yaoyao struggled with all her strength to throw her off.

Just at this critical moment——

The muslin cloth on Li Yaoyao's face suddenly came off.

"Ahhh——!!!"

In the throne room, didn't know who it was that first exploded out with the shriek.

Soon after, everyone's gaze congregated on Li Yaoyao's body.

Now, Li Yaoyao had also realized that the muslin cloth covering her face had come off. Nervously, she subconsciously covered her face.

However, her face that was scratched by the little divine dragon and was thus criss-crossed with scars was very clear. With only one glance, you'd never forget it.

"No, no, no!" Li Yaoyao was close to falling apart as she covered her face. Her entire body was trembling non-stop.

Everyone was all foolishly staring at Li Yaoyao. Their gazes contained shock, some had sympathy, some had pity, and still more had regret...

How could the Jade Lake's fairy endure such gazes?

She turned around and wanted to run out.

However, Fairy Yan Xia's sleeves lifted up, a green-colored long vine directly wrapping around her slender waist.

The Jade Lake's fairy was flipped over in mid-air, when she landed, her body was tied up by the green vine into a wooden stake, only that face with the criss-cross scars was exposed.

"Release me! Release me! Quickly release me!" Li Yaoyao was so anxious that tears continued to flow out.

This kind of appearance being revealed in such a public place, asking her in the future, what face would she have left to see people?

"It's really a pity...originally a devastatingly beautiful face, now it's actually....alas."

"Originally a refined and elegant Jade Lake's fairy, now, we can only call her the Scarred fairy."

"Such deep cuts, don't know if it is possible to cure."

"With Grandmaster Rong Yun present, you are still afraid it can't be cured?"

Momentarily, everyone was discussing spiritedly, but their gazes were staring fixedly at the Jade Lake's fairy. They were afraid that if they missed this scene, in the future, there wouldn't be an opportunity to look.

Li Yaoxiang, seeing Li Yaoyao being bullied like this, his eyes exploded with rage. His finger pointed to the opponent: “Fairy Yan Xia, don’t you be so excessive! Don’t forget that you are still on the most wanted criminal list!”

Fairy Yan Xia’s flaming red lips hooked into a sneer: “List of most wanted criminals, so what? What can you do to me?”

She tossed her sleeve, her posture dance like. But it was full of the dominating attitude of a queen.

Li Yaoxiang immediately looked as if a fish bone was stuck in his throat, cursing wouldn’t do, but not cursing was also no good.

After all, the matters in the capital was decided by him as the head, and he was absolutely unable to defeat Fairy Yan Xia.

Fairy Yan Xia turned her head to look at Li Yaoyao. She frowned and coldy snorted: “Cry once more and I’ll carve your face!”

Grandmaster Rong Yun could not watch it any longer, he took a bottle of ointment from within his wide sleeve. In passing, he tossed it to Fairy Yan Xia: “She is already your disciple, in the future, you should treat her well.”

What Grandmaster Rong Yun tossed over was a bottle of medicine that could cure disfigurement.

Li Yaoyao watched that porcelain bottle fly in an arc and land in Fairy Yan Xia’s hand. An intense longing exploded out from her eyes.

Chapter 774 – Last disciple of a master (3)

However, after seeing the porcelain bottle land in Fairy Yan Xia's hand, her eyes immediately dimmed from having lost hope.

Grandmaster Rong Yun gave a quiet cough, then said to Li Yaoyao: "This apothecary only has this bottle left, you should follow her properly, and the scars on your face will naturally be cured."

This sentence by Grandmaster Rong Yun gave Li Yaoyao no choice but to follow Fairy Yan Xia.

Because, only if she followed Fairy Yan Xia, would the scars on her face have the possibility of being cured.

"Master...." Li Yaoyao wept, wishing to sob.

Why was it that she felt more and more that Grandmaster Rong Yun was pushing her into Fairy Yan Xia's hands?

Was this really her misperception?

However, Grandmaster Rong Yun merely sighed and shook his head. He even patted her shoulder: "From now on, you only have Fairy Yan Xia as your master. Don't call out the wrong person again."

Don't know if it was because Grandmaster Rong Yun's patting was too strong or whether the meaning in his words was too heavy.

In short, after Grandmaster Rong Yun's words, and his manner, Li Yaoyao's complexion became deathly white, her footsteps subconsciously retreating back once.

So unreconciled....really unreconciled...

The Jade Lake's fairy's face was flooded with tears, yet she had no choice but

to raise her spirit, preparing to follow Fairy Yan Xia and leave.

The scars on her face, she had already invited doctors to ask for medicine, but all of them had no way to cure it. Now, her only hope was in Fairy Yan Xia's hand, no matter what, she must first follow it.

Able to snatch away the disciple most loved by Grandmaster Rong Yun from his hands. Originally, Fairy Yan Xia was very happy, but she always felt that Rong Yun's manner was somewhat fishy.

But, what specifically, she could not say.

That woman's appearance was unequaled, not even speaking of Li Yaoyao, even she, herself, fell far short of that kind of beauty.

Although Su Luo, that girl's, appearance was not bad, it was not as good as that woman's one in ten thousandth beauty. Therefore, she absolutely was not the vile spawn left behind by that woman.

Thinking up to here, she shook her head, tossing this strange feeling from her mind.

"Let's go!" Fairy Yan Xia prepared to leave.

Just at this moment, Anye Ming's calm and collected figure stood out from the crowd.

A cold laugh was revealed on his handsome facial features. His gaze unblinkingly looked at the Jade Lake's fairy: "Just like this, you want to go?"

Suddenly, Li Yaoyao's heart had a very bad premonition.

Anye Ming, normally, his smiling expression was gentle and mild. But he was deeply shrewd and an expert strategist, among them few, aside from Nangong Liuyun, the most formidable was Anye Ming.

"What do you think you are going to do?" Li Yaoyao indignantly scolded as she gave a snort.

Originally, she had paid her respects to Grandmaster Rong Yun as her teacher, now, she had to follow this female devil. What could be more pitiful than this? Anye Ming, what more could he do?

The corner of Anye Ming's mouth hooked up into a smile that was not a smile. A cynical cold light flashed through his eyes: "The Jade Lake's fairy seems to have forgotten the oath from that day."

After he took one step and made a mistake, Lan Xuan and Beichen Ying had kept silent and stood behind him. Su Luo was also all smiles as she stood at his side.

Momentarily, all four of them were staring at Li Yaoyao with a ghost of a smile. It immediately made her feel a rather large pressure.

If Anye Ming hadn't said it, then it was fortunate, once he mentioned it, immediately, everyone recalled the circumstances on that day.

That day, when Li Yaoyao walked out of the Demon Cave, she had firmly vowed that Su Luo had already died inside. She had also said an additional sentence.

If Su Luo did not die, then she would commit suicide in front of everyone by slitting her own throat!

This sentence resounded with strength, and it had substance. Therefore, everyone had remembered it deeply in their minds.

"Oh heavens, isn't this pressing the Jade Lake's fairy to commit suicide?"

"What will the Jade Lake's fairy do now?"

"Everyone must assume the consequence of the things one did before. If it was not her who first harmed Su Luo, then spread the news of Su Luo's death behind her, how could she now once again face this kind of embarrassing scene?"

Chapter 775 – Last disciple of a master (4)

“Speaking of this, the Jade Lake’s fairy was really....alas, she seems gentle and warm, who would have known that her methods were so vicious.”

“That’s slander! Even if the Jade Lake’s fairy used a spirit pinball to smash Su Luo, so what? Their Jade Lake’s Li family has spirit pinballs, however they want to smash it, they can smash it, as long as they are happy!”

For a moment, everyone was discussing spiritedly.

The group that defended the Jade Lake’s family continuously issued all kinds of arguments to defend Li Yaoyao.

However, apart from the group that defended the Jade Lake’s family, there were always some who were clear-headed.

They, through watching a series of events, had already seen through the fact that Li Yaoyao’s outside appearance was very different from her real inner quality.

Merely that, for many years, Li Yaoyao’s reputation was shown off, so there were numerous admirers. Wanting to throw her off that pedestal was not a matter that could be done overnight.

Not speaking of how everyone reacted.

Just speaking of Li Yaoyao.

Ever since Anye Ming’s mouth had asked that sentence, Li Yaoyao’s complexion immediately became pale, without a trace of blood.

At that time, she really was one hundred percent certain that Su Luo had already died! Who would have known that she would once again strangely crawl back out?!

At this moment, the Jade Lake’s fairy wished she could slap herself in the face

heavily.

“The Jade Lake’s fairy’s memory can’t be that bad, right?” Lan Xuan provocatively sneered out.

The corner of Anye Ming’s mouth hooked into a wicked smile: “It doesn’t matter if the Jade Lake’s fairy has forgotten. That day, everyone here was present, everyone has all helped her to remember it.”

The two people echoed each other, their coordination perfect. Immediately, it made Li Yaoyao’s mouth suffer bitterness, increasingly, it was hard for her to speak.

What could she say?

If she said she hadn’t, but that day, a lot of people were present at the scene, how could she even deny it?

But if she said she had, Anye Ming and them would definitely force her to commit suicide by slitting her throat!

What to do? What ought she do?

The Jade Lake’s fairy was so anxious that her heart was like an ant, bumping into things in confusion.

From childhood to grown up, so many years, she never had a day that was as thoroughly full of bad luck as today.

Just when Li Yaoyao was so anxious that fine lines of cold sweat was coming out of her forehead, Fairy Yan Xia frowned slightly.

“What’s going on?” She coldly snorted in displeasure.

Anye Ming cupped his hand in respect towards Fairy Yan Xia and briefly told the matter once through for her.

“There was also this kind of matter?” Fairy Yan Xia sent a disdainful glance towards Li Yaoyao.

Under thousands of staring eyes, how could this possibly still be denied?

Li Yaoyao’s pair of hands were nervously twisting together, and she anxiously nodded her head.

“Slap!” Fairy Yan Xia directly sent a hand to slap her, hitting Li Yaoyao until she tumbled down in place.

This clear echo of a slapping sound, immediately frightened everyone until their hearts had jumped into their throats.

Even though everyone knew that Fairy Yan Xia was a female devil, however, that was what they had heard, how could it be as shocking as seeing it in person today?

Li Yaoxiang’s throat moved a little, his hands at his sides were clenched tightly into fists. However, ultimately, he still did not stand out.

The Jade Lake’s fairy covered her right cheek with an incredulous expression as she lifted her face to look at Fairy Yan Xia.

Originally, how noble and refined was the Jade Lake’s fairy. But the her right now, with scars that crisscrossed her face, being beaten and scolded by Fairy Yan Xia at the slightest pretext.... It could even be said that in a split second, she had fallen from the clouds of heaven and into hell.

“What are you looking at! Idiot!” Fairy Yan Xia coldly snorted.

This kind of idiot, was she really the disciple Rong Yun favored? When did his eyesight become so bad?

If she was not snatched from Rong Yun’s hand, Fairy Yan Xia would have already discarded Li Yaoyao long ago.

Fairy Yan Xia gazed back, and she sent Su Luo an annoyed glance: “My, Yan Xia’s, disciple, who dares to force her to commit suicide by slitting her throat?”

Seeing Su Luo and the others were silent, Fairy Yan Xia gave a heavy snort: “At worst, in the future, I’ll spare you once from death. This matter of committing suicide through cutting one’s throat, just call it even and crossed off by a stroke of the pen.”

When she was saying these words, the surroundings were cold from a bitingly chill light, even the temperature had dropped to the freezing point.

Grandmaster Rong Yun used the corner of his eyes to shoot a glance at Su Luo, as if hinting that she shouldn’t say more.

--

<

Chapter 776 – Last disciple of a master (5)

Su Luo was not at all stupid.

With regards to Fairy Yan Xia's temper of 'I'm the only one that should be worshipped', naturally, she would view her ego to be more important than anything else. What she hated the most was when other people disobeyed her.

Moreover, this female devil's temperament was unpredictable, going from overcast to clear. She was also a bloodthirsty murderer who killed people as if she was cutting grass, God knows if in the next second, she would take a killing action?

Therefore, when Anye Ming was about to speak again, Su Luo tugged at his sleeves.

A smiling expression appeared on Su Luo's face: "To sincerely comply with Fairy Yan Xia's wish, this junior from the younger generation has no objection."

She believed that the more magnanimous she acted, the more difficult Li Yaoyao's days would be.

Fairy Yan Xia gave a cold snort, she only wished to take Li Yaoyao and leave.

However, at this time, Li Yaoyao turned her head back. A strange sneer appeared on that face disfigured with scars.

"Su Luo, I want to challenge you!"

Li Yaoyao's tone was dark, fierce and vicious. It carried an indescribable kind of evil intent.

Seeing Su Luo frown, a murderous cold light flashed through the depths of Li Yaoyao's eyes: "The battle competition between the four countries, with my hand, I will personally kill you!"

Finished speaking this sentence, Li Yaoyao took a step forward and walked out without looking back.

Only a long time after Fairy Yan Xia and Li Yaoyao had left, did everyone return to their senses.

Now, everyone's gazes had inevitably centered on Su Luo's body.

Grandmaster indicated that Su Luo should step forward.

"You were able to come out from the Demon Cave, it can be seen that your aptitude is not that bad." He seemed somewhat grudging, "Li Yaoyao...a pity. Since it's like this, then this apothecary will accept you as a disciple."

Grandmaster Rong Yun's tone, seemed to be rather reluctant.

Su Luo immediately froze and stared, somewhat dazed.

Just now, Lan Xuan had already, in a low tone, whispered to Su Luo's ear of the things that had happened before.

First, Li Yaoyao was accepted as the Grandmaster's disciple, but who would have known that the situation would soon be reversed. She was snatched up by Fairy Yan Xia and finally, unexpectedly, Su Luo conveniently got the winning prize.

This matter of becoming a formal apprentice really was full of many twists and turns, with a lot of up and downs.

Su Luo's heart was naturally very happy, she kneeled on both knees. She conducted a neat and proper ceremony to formally become apprentice to a master.

Grandmaster expression was tranquil and calm, his clear and cold voice only said: "Get up, three days from now, come with your senior brother to find me."

He icily left this sentence and immediately departed.

Nobody noticed that after Grandmaster Rong Yun had left, a figure on the roof also left subsequently, with a speed that was like flashing light.

Even though Grandmaster Rong Yun didn't seem to care too much about Su Luo, but the fact that she was his apprentice could not be changed.

At every turn, it would change, circling back until finally, it was Su Luo who paid her respects to be Grandmaster Rong Yun's disciple.

Su Luo actually became Grandmaster Rong Yun's last little disciple.

Now, everyone's gazes when looking at Su Luo carried a somewhat strange expression.

The Jade Lake's fairy, along the whole journey, had proclaimed her progress. The result was to be snatched away by Fairy Yan Xia, that female devil.

And Su Luo crawled out of the Demon Cave alive, even though she didn't have many Fire Source Stones, but still ultimately became Grandmaster Rong Yun's last disciple through a series of freak accidents.

Should it be said that the Jade Lake's fairy's luck was too lacking or that Su Luo's luck was too good?

Still, it was that sentence that said it best, with fate, sometimes there were still endings that there were no times to importune what's fated.

Everything about the Jade Lake's fairy was good, but luck, no matter what, in the end, she could not compare to Su Luo.

Everyone, without exception, was shaking their heads and sighing. At the same time, they used another kind of new and odd gaze to look at Su Luo.

Among the crowd, there was one person whose complexion was extremely ugly.

This person was not a stranger, rather, it was Su Zian.

Now, he used a very complicated gaze to stare fixedly at Su Luo.

Everyone took notice of Su Zian's abnormality ...was also somewhat taking joy in others' misfortune.

"My old pal Su, congratulations oh."

Now, among them, was a minister that was smiling with deep meanings, and who had caught hold of Su Zian's shoulder.

Chapter 777 – Last disciple of a master (6)

“What congratulations?” Su Zian’s gaze was gloomy and cold, and the furious intent in his eyes soared.

“Your family’s daughter by a concubine is now the last disciple of Grandmaster Rong Yun. From now on, your Su Manor will soar to the sky. In the capital, aside from the imperial family, who else could rival you?”

The person who said this was a high official from Nangong Liuyun’s faction.

Su Zian, having heard what was said, his complexion immediately darkened, it was as black as the bottom of a pot.

However, before waiting for him to speak, another minister came over, smiling while happily saying: “Oh, Venerable Wang, to some extent, you don’t know this ah. Before, Great General Su had expelled Su Luo from the Su family.”

“Oh, really?” Minister Wang’s entire face was astonished, pretending to be puzzled.

“Naturally it is true. At that time, our Great General Su, in front of everyone, had personally crossed off Miss Su’s name from the genealogical records. General Su, I didn’t say anything incorrectly, right?”

Having heard what was said, Su Zian’s complexion became ashen, then turned very red again. For a short while, it was extremely ugly.

“Get the fuck away!” Su Zian fiercely sent a glare at Su Luo. He tossed these words out while fuming in rage and grinding his teeth. He then wanted to leave immediately.

This loathsome girl, how was it that she survived? How did she become Grandmaster Rong Yun’s last disciple?

Was her existence only to slap him in the face? Recalling this, the rage in Su

Zian's heart became even more vigorous.

However, Su Zian might want to leave, but in fact, it was not that easy.

Able to stand in the throne room, none of them was stupid.

Among them were people that would change with the situation. They saw Su Luo's current status and were itching to rush up to fawningly stick to her.

This was the so-called the wall will fall with everyone pushing, and Su Zian was the wall that toppled over.

Compared to the identity of Grandmaster Rong Yun's last junior disciple, Su Zian with his identity as the Great General, clearly was not enough.

As a result, when Su Zian was taking large strides to leave while fuming in rage, suddenly, a leg extended out from the side.

"Thump——" Su Zian, who had his chest out and head high, did not discover it and was tripped, directly staggering and nearly falling down.

"General Su, be careful!" Beichen Ying was very close to Su Zian. He loudly shouted with deep concern, extending his hands to pull him up!

However, if he hadn't pulled, then it was good. By him pulling, Su Zian who had now stood straight again, didn't know what happened, and he abruptly threw himself forward.

"Bang—"

Right after, Su Zian's butt sat on the ground and he was sprawled out on his back.

The stately and grand Great General that protected the country, was messed around with by the morning court until he cut such a sorry figure. It really was slipping from on top of the world to greatly bowing to the ground.

However, many people stealthily turned their face away, nobody stepped forward to give Su Zian a hand.

After all, few would provide help in someone's hour of need, but many would throw stones when someone is down.

At this moment, Emperor Jing, who sat up high on the dragon throne,

supported his slightly wrinkled forehead. He heavily slapped the armrest of the dragon throne: “Disgraceful! Quickly help Great General Su up!”

The grand and stately great general was toyed with until he fell like this. The face that was lost wasn't just Su Zian's face, there was also his face as the emperor.

Now, Emperor Jing's heart was very complicated.

Just like Su Zian, no matter what, he also would never have imagined that in the end, Su Luo would become the dark horse.

The him right now was incomparably glad, fortunately, at that time, he didn't have a brain fart and go to the Jade Lake's Li family to send the betrothal gifts.

Otherwise, his situation would be even more embarrassing than Su Zian's.

The court eunuchs had already run over to help support Su Zian up.

However, Su Luo lifted her hands to stop them.

She leisurely walked to in front of Su Zian. From high above, she looked down at the him who had fallen and who was sitting on the ground. The corner of her mouth slowly perked up into a mocking and ridiculing arc.

“Su Zian, I heard you had expunged my name from the genealogical records?”

Su Zian's expression was extremely embarrassed.

Su Luo's smiling expression was as beautiful as blooming summer flowers. She unhurriedly squatted down and met Su Zian's gaze at the same level.

Chapter 778 – Last disciple of a master (7)

“In fact, I had known earlier that I am not your, Su Zian’s, daughter.”

“Originally, I was still tangled on how I could break away from Su Manor. I didn’t expect that you would actually wordlessly and silently act.”

“Frankly speaking, this action of yours, I really like. Because it lessened a lot of troublesome things for me.”

For every sentence Su Luo said, Su Zian’s face would darken a bit.

Until when Su Luo finished speaking, Su Zian’s face could be compared on equal terms to the darkness of night.

Su Luo stood up and smoothed out the non-existent wrinkles in her dress. Afterwards, she turned around and left.

It really was with one wave of the sleeves it dispersed, leaving without taking a bit of clouds.

The high officials and ministers with their gazes normally so high, including emperor Jing, all watched as Su Luo left.

Alas.

Who would have imagined that the daughter of a concubine who was determined to be an idiot good-for-nothing, would mature to this degree in a short time frame of less than one year.

Everyone shook their heads for lack of better option.

After leaving the imperial palace, Su Luo exhaled out a deep breath.

Having been busy for so long, and concentrating at such a high degree that her mind was stretched taut. Now, it appeared that this matter had finally come to an end.

It was merely that...Su Luo could feel faintly that Fairy Yan Xia was not this simple.

In the future, they would certainly meet again.

“What are you thinking about?” Under the sunlight, an out-of-the-ordinary, handsome and bright youth lifted his hand to pat Su Luo on the shoulder.

When Su Luo turned around, she immediately saw Beichen Ying’s mouthful of pearly white teeth. That bright and cheerful smiling expression was like sunshine.

“Thinking about...where to stay tonight.” Su Luo spread out her hands.

She was expelled from the family by Su Zian, naturally, she could not go back to Su Manor.

Lan Xuan and Anye Ming came and circled around her. Lan Xuan was the first to speak: “How about stay at my place?”

Beichen Ying slanted a glance at him: “If you want to stay somewhere, it should be at my place.”

Lan Xuan was unconvinced and said: “That maid, I had taken in on Sister-in-Law’s behalf.”

“Are you talking about Lu Luo?” Su Luo frowned slightly.

After she heard she was expelled from Su Manor by Su Zian, her first worry was about Lu Luo.

This girl was faithful and devoted to her, how could Su Zian let her off easily?

“Little basket (1), this time, I need to give many thanks to you.” Su Luo said sincerely.

Lan Xuan, being so seriously thanked by her, was somewhat embarrassed at being thanked: “Sister-in-Law, you are being too much of a stranger, when Second Brother left, he especially warned us for Sister-in-law to not suffer even a bit of hardship.”

This Nangong Liuyun! Why was it that he left words to so many people!

However, recalling how arrogant and pampered he was, telling each and every one of these people, a sweet feeling bubbled up from Su Luo’s heart.

However the second day.

Before Su Luo could go look for Apothecary Leng, the latter had voluntarily come to call on her.

“Junior sister apprentice, you have stayed really calm.” Once he saw Su Luo, Apothecary Leng’s anti-social, rigid face unexpectedly perked up into a smile.

It could clearly be seen that he was in a very good mood.

“Aren’t we going to see the master three days later?” Su Luo’s face had a bewildered expression.

Apothecary glared at her in annoyance: “Your temper how is it that it’s neither fast nor slow? Do you know where Master lives?”

“Where?” Su Luo really didn’t know.

“Cloud Mist Peak!” Apothecary Leng directly glared at her, “Where Cloud Mist Peak is, you ought to know, right!”

Su Luo was immediately struck dumb.

Cloud Mist Peak, that was the number one highest peak within the borders of Western Ling. The distance from the imperial capital in a horse carriage would require three days’ time.

Apothecary Leng almost rolled his eyes: “You didn’t think our teacher would live in the capital, right? How is this possible!”

Su Luo recalled the first time she saw Grandmaster Rong Yun.

That time, he easily and calmly walked down from the clouds as if walking down steps, as if the entire sky was within his control.

That’s right, this kind of him, how could he reside in a place like the bustling imperial capital?

After exchanging greetings with Beichen Ying and them, Su Luo then jumped up on the Dragon Scaled Horse, leaving together with Apothecary Leng.

1) Little basket refers to Lan Xuan. Because, when you take Lan Xuan’s name ‘Lan’ and add the Chinese ‘child’, you get Little basket... Same idea with Beichen

Ying. Little Ying is translated as little shadows.

Chapter 779 – Cloud Mist Peak (1)

The mountain peak was very straight and precipitous, with steep rock faces and sheer cliffs, an average person would absolutely not be able to go up.

They left the horse at the foot of Cloud Mist Peak. Su Luo and Apothecary Leng, dressed lightly without baggage, directly flew up the precipice.

Worthy of being called Western Ling empire's number one peak.

By a visual estimate, it was at least ten thousand meters or higher.

On top of that, the peak was precipitous and slippery without a foothold, there were several times when Su Luo narrowly fell down.

With Su Luo's strength at the fifth rank, it was still very difficult to climb up Cloud Mist Peak. Clearly, normally, no one would go up to disturb Grandmaster Rong Yun.

Just merely this mountain peak, had already cut off the overwhelming majority of people seeking medical treatment and asking for medicine.

Finally, in the early morning of the second day, when the sun rose in the east above the sea and the morning lights pierced through the clouds, filling the sky with hues of dawn, Su Luo finally climbed to the peak.

So cold, she had just sucked in a breath when Su Luo felt her lungs nearly freeze.

Cloud Mist Peak was quite high above sea level, therefore, the mountaintop was covered in snow. It was bitterly cold and frozen all year round.

As far as the eye could see, it was a nice-looking white area.

The sky was white, the ground was white, even the green plants were all covered with a thick layer of white snow.

“Let’s go, Master lives just over there.” Apothecary Leng pointed up ahead, at that magnificently built manor.

The manor was located in an open area on the mountain peak. The area it covered was very huge, at one glance, you couldn’t see the end of it.

Apothecary Leng familiarly pushed open the door, while he walked inside, he also said to Su Luo at the same time: “Master has a natural disposition of liking tranquility. He dislikes being disturbed by other people, therefore, only Master and two chamberlains live here all year round.”

“When master teaches, he often teaches it only once.”

“Master doesn’t like people talking back and interrupting.”

“Master.....”

While Su Luo was observing the surroundings, she also silently stored what Apothecary Leng was saying in her heart.

Soon afterwards, Apothecary Leng introduced Su Luo to the person in the study.

Grandmaster Rong Yun calmly sat on a circular red sandalwood chair, behind a long table with his back to Su Luo.

“Master.....”

Before Apothecary Leng could finish speaking, Grandmaster Rong Yun had raised his right hand.

Immediately, Apothecary Leng became silent.

“You go out first.” A hint of coldness faintly penetrated through Grandmaster Rong Yun’s voice.

It seemed that Master’s mood today was not so good, Apothecary Leng looked at Su Luo with sympathy. Then, he obediently walked out and even quietly closed the thick wooden door behind him.

After Apothecary Leng left, there was a moment of silence in the study.

Grandmaster Rong Yun was dressed in a wide white brocade gown, a light headband binding up his soft, silky hair. His entire person gave off an enigmatic

and cold noble aura.

Su Luo could not guess Grandmaster Rong Yun's age, if she was to judge based on looks, he was just a bit older than Nangong Liuyun and nothing more.

Just when Su Luo was letting her imagination run wild, suddenly, Grandmaster Rong Yun turned his chair around.

His pair of meaningful deep clear eyes, were coldly staring at Su Luo. His sword-like eyebrows were pinched up, seeming to be displeased.

Su Luo was secretly puzzled in her heart, she should not have offended him anywhere, right?

Why would he be staring at her with such a disdainful gaze?

“Master being above, disciple pays her respects.”

Finished talking, Su Luo was just about to make her salutations.

However, Grandmaster Rong Yun frowned and raised his hands to prevent her from such action.

“This title, I dare not accept.” Grandmaster Rong Yun's voice was ice-cold like frost, “I haven't formally accepted you as my disciple.”

A thread of doubt and puzzlement flashed through Su Luo's heart.

What did Grandmaster Rong Yun mean? Obviously, that very day in the throne room, he personally said he would accept her as his disciple. Why didn't he acknowledge it now? Moreover, he treated her with a deliberate alienation.....

According to Su Luo's original temperament, how could she let other people admonish her while pointing at her nose?

However, facing this expert, Su Luo didn't dare to be rash, he was worth her humbling her attitude: “Great Master.....”

Chapter 780 – Cloud Mist Peak (2)

Grandmaster Rong Yun slanted her an icy glance. His tone was indifferent and ice-cold: “To tell you the truth, in fact, I don’t have a bit of desire to accept you as a disciple, because your natural aptitude is too lacking. Up till now you are still only an Elementary Apothecary, too embarrassing.”

Su Luo’s face tightened.

It’s not like this was the first time that he found out she was an Elementary Apothecary. Why on earth would he start to mock her now?

“If it was not for the Li family’s girl being snatched away by Little Yan, it would have never ended up being you. You should remember this point.”

Su Luo’s face was unbearably hot and anxious, a scorchingly red hot color appearing.

In her previous life and current life, she had never had a person slap her face like this. Grandmaster Rong Yun would just see her as this unworthy?

Su Luo tightly pursed her lips and did her utmost to suppress a sarcastic repartee.

However, she had already thoroughly offended the Jade Lake’s Li family. If she was also expelled by Grandmaster Rong Yun from his door, in the future, on this continent, it could be said that every step would be challenging.

Since she had arrived on this continent, she should abide by the rules here. Su Luo bit her lower lip and slowly suppressed the hot fury that sprung up.

Grandmaster Rong Yun saw Su Luo lower her head and eyes and couldn’t help but to give a heavy snort: “I’ll give you three months’ time, if your performance is not good, this apothecary can kick you out at anytime!”

Su Luo pursed her lips, an angry thought flashing through her eyes.

Didn't you look down upon me? Didn't you favor Li Yaoyao very much?

Then, I'll prove it for you to see, this young lady's natural aptitude is a hundred times better than Li Yaoyao's.

But on her face, Su Luo only showed a clear and shallow smiling expression. She bowed towards Grandmaster Rong Yun: "Master's lecture is right, disciple has memorized this in her heart."

Saying this, Su Luo turned around and walked out.

And at this moment, a shadow that was hidden in the corner that was nearly invisible, quick as lightning, disappeared without a trace.

Grandmaster Rong Yun, from the corner of his eyes, shot a glance towards the rapidly leaving shadow, a touch of chilliness flashing through his eyes.

Apothecary Leng searched the entire manor and couldn't find Su Luo. Finally, he saw her figure on the rooftop.

"What? Been admonished by Master?" Apothecary Leng sat by her side, his tone carrying a thread of deep concern.

Su Luo frowned, looked at Apothecary Leng, and with some doubt, said: "Does Master have a split personality?"

"Eh??" Apothecary expressed that he did not understand.

This sentence, when dismantled, he knew every word, but put together, he did not understand their meaning.

"Forget it, even if I explain it, you wouldn't understand." Su Luo, fidgeting, waved her hand.

Only the doubt in her heart still hadn't lessened.

Grandmaster Rong Yun really was a strange person.

Before, in the throne room, even though he was cold as ice to her, but she could sense faintly that Grandmaster Rong Yun favored her.

But just now, he ruthlessly sliced and peeled off a layer of her skin, so ice-cold as if a stranger.

Su Luo helplessly sent a glare at Apothecary Leng: "Your master is really too

strange.”

“He’s also your master oh.” Apothecary said with a smile.

“Who knows for sure, maybe in less than three months, I would be kicked out.”

Seeing Apothecary Leng wanted to ask, but Su Luo instead shook her head: “You should rest assured, since I came here, I would not let myself be kicked out!”

Very quickly, Apothecary went down the mountain and left.

And Su Luo also started the very long and arduous period of her life, cultivating to be an apothecary.

Just based on her heart and opinion, Grandmaster was pretty good at giving lessons.

After arriving on this continent, Su Luo had always read and studied on her own. Occasionally, she would ask for guidance from Apothecary Leng.

She had never systematically learned the knowledge of an apothecary. Therefore, her foundation was not very firm.

The first lesson, when Grandmaster Rong Yun asked questions to test Su Luo, soon after, his face turned black.

“Before, the second exam in the throne room, you had passed with full marks. Now, it seems that even such an easy question, you cannot answer!”

A cold aura flashed through Grandmaster Rong Yun’s eyes. With a ‘bang’ sound, the writing brush was tossed to the floor, “What the heck did you learn before?”

Chapter 781 – Cloud Mist Peak (3)

“My Rong Yun’s disciple can’t even understand《Records of Herbal Medicine》. If this was spread out, it is simply a disgrace!”

Grandmaster Rong Yun coldly snorted: “What is the use of being full of tricks? Within three days, you must memorize and thoroughly understand《Records of Herbal Medicine》book!”

Finished talking and having left this sentence behind, Grandmaster Rong Yun turned around and left.

A thread of cloudiness flashed in Su Luo’s eyes, the hands beside her body were clenched into fists.

Humph! This pretty bright but blind person’s eyes of a beautiful master was really a drag!

She absolutely would prove it for him to see that she, Su Luo, need not depend on a bag of tricks and could still do well.

Only.....

This book of《Records of Herbal Medicine》was thick as a Chinese dictionary, just like a brick poking out over there.

So thick and within three days?

This harsh master was really set on the idea of kicking her off the mountain!

It was a pity ah, a pity her master still didn’t know, that she had a space that slowed down time by a tenfold.

Su Luo, not saying any further, held up that big brick-sized book and returned to her residence.

In terms of a person’s basic needs, Grandmaster Rong Yun didn’t treat her

unfairly at all.

On the mountain, aside from Grandmaster Rong Yun and Su Luo, there were still two other individuals.

These two individuals were Grandmaster Rong Yun's personal chamberlains.

The two of them were twins, one was Zi Ran and the other was Zi Yu.

Zi Ran seemed gentle and mild, normally, he was in charge of Grandmaster's diet and other needs.

Zi Yu was ice-cold and indifferent, normally, he followed Grandmaster closely. He was Grandmaster's personal bodyguard.

After Su Luo arrived, Zi Ran personally arranged a room for her.

This was an independant small courtyard, the plants were placed in a serene pattern, with flying, colored glass at the edges. It seemed delicate and exquisite.

Moreover, the most important thing was, Su Luo faintly sensed that the spiritual power was richer in this place than anywhere else.

In addition, what astonished Su Luo was, compared to Zi Ran and Zi Yu, her courtyard was the closest to the Grandmaster's.

At that time, Zi Ran, while smiling, said: "This way, it's easy for Little Junior Sister to seek guidance on Master's lessons."

Zi Ran and Zi Yu were taken in and cared by Grandmaster Rong Yun since they were little. They were accepted as outer-court disciples, they weren't, in a true sense, chamberlains at all.

Even though Su Luo felt that Zi Ran's words sounded reasonable, but her heart had a faint strange feeling.

But as a newcomer, the situation was still unclear to her. Therefore, Su Luo accepted these arrangements with a smile and did not speak.

Only, Su Luo, who was careful and cautious, still saw the the quick flash of amazement in Zi Ran's eyes.

Amazement? What was Zi Ran amazed about? Was it this courtyard?

Su Luo meticulously examined this courtyard up and down thoroughly once

over, but she did not find any anomaly.

Forget about it, since she was here, she should make herself comfortable. She ought to properly learn the methods of an apothecary, as it was the right thing to do.

She definitely would not want to be looked down upon by the beautiful master!

After instructing Zi Ran not to come and disturb her, Su Luo closed the room tightly. Afterwards, in a meditation posture, she sat cross-legged on her bed.

One day, two days, three days.....

Time passed very quickly.

Night and day silently alternated.

On the final day, Su Luo directly tossed that 《Records of Herbal Medicine》 book to the side and shouted loudly: “So sleepy I’m about to die.”

Afterwards, her head leaned to the side, directly laying on the meadow and immediately falling asleep.

The little divine dragon quietly sprawled by Su Luo’s head. Seeing Little Master tired to this degree, a touch of heartache flashed across his face.

He tilted his head and thought for a bit. Afterwards, he came over holding a cup in his two little paws.

The cup was filled with high grade Celestial Spirit Water.

The little divine dragon fed it to Su Luo to drink.

Afterwards, his soft body curled into a small ball and rolled into Su Luo’s embrace. Then, he contentedly and without making a movement, accompanied her to sleep.

Unknowingly, thirty days of time passed just like this.

Naturally, only three days’ time had passed outside.

Chapter 782 – Cloud Mist Peak (4)

Su Luo woke up from sleep and felt that her mind was clear with invigorating vital energy.

She held that dictionary-like book 《Records of Herbal Medicine》, and ran the entire way to the study.

Such a thick book, containing more than ten thousand kinds of medicinal herbal plants. All kinds of distinctive features and particulars that she needed to understand and memorize. This was simply challenging her physically to the limits.

However, it was fortunate that she had her space as a cheating tool that could slow down time, changing an unbendable three days into thirty days.

Otherwise, even with her photographic memory, she still wouldn't have memorized it all.

Su Luo, with the sound of the rustle of her skirt, rushed in.

Then, she looked up to peer at her surroundings.

Very good, Beautiful Teacher still hadn't come yet.

However, before she could wipe away her perspiration, Grandmaster Rong Yun had opened the door himself and entered.

Today, he was dressed in a brocade robe that moved with the wind, mixing together elegance and nobility together into the peak of refinement. Suddenly, he seemed like an exiled immortal from the hidden land of peace and prosperity in heaven.

He walked over slowly, when his gaze swept by Su Luo, his deep, pitch-black eyes flashed with the bright radiance of the stars.

Grandmaster Rong Yun cast a glance at Su Luo, then he sat down upright, in a heavy tone, he said: “Finished memorizing it all?”

“Know it by heart.” Su Luo nodded her head.

Grandmaster Rong Yun’s expression was still indifferent as before, keeping to his words: “Know it by heart? Then you should recite it backwards for me to have a look.”

“Yes.” Su Luo smartly approached to stand in front of him.

A short ruler stick sudden appeared in Grandmaster Rong Yun’s hand.

This ruler stick’s entire length was jet-black. It had the glossy characteristic of deep black crow wood.

Deep black crow wood was heavier and harder than the refined black iron from the deep sea.

Su Luo’s mouth twitched.

Was this prepared for when she couldn’t recite it from memory? As corporal punishment for her?

“Recite it, for every word you recite wrong from memory, I’ll hit you once. You should do as you see fit.” Grandmaster Rong Yun’s tone was cold, his gaze clearly was even more unsympathetic.

Now, Su Luo was already capable of ignoring his prejudice.

Having heard what was said, she nodded her head. With both hands crossed behind her back and full of confidence, she started to recite it backwards from memory.

Basically, she could cheat.

That 《Records of Herbal Medicine》book was right now placed in her space. If she forgot, she could go in at anytime to flip through it.

She could even do this by reading out loud that entire book.

But three days before, Beautiful Teacher’s pair of ice-cold eyes when he used a disdainful tone to say she was full of tricks had made Su Luo’s heart stifled in a breath.

Therefore, even without depending on her bag of tricks to cheat, she could still recite it correctly.

Right now, Su Luo's tone was steady, with her chin raised, she clearly said: "... Chinese traditional medicine pellet's level was always on its usage. Too much could be measured but could not be used. The poisonous medicinal herb Wu Chen...."

Such a thick 《Records of Herbal Medicine》book, the number of words were innumerable.

Su Luo really started to recite from the last word.

Unexpectedly, she really did recite it backwards!

Moreover, she even recited it with ease, clearly so fluent and smooth, not even a trace of a pause.

Zi Ran and Zi Yu were both at Grandmaster Rong Yun's side to attend to him.

Now, seeing Su Luo recite from memory like this, even they who were always imperturbable, also inevitably became speechless.

Grandmaster Rong Yun's hand that was having tea and refreshments paused slightly.

Even though his face remained unperturbed without a ripple, but that slight twitch at his temples betrayed his inner thoughts.

Su Luo's diction was clear, neither urgent nor slow, and like this, she finished reciting the last volume.

《Records of Herbal Medicine》was altogether split into three volumes, based on the grade of the herbal medicine.

It was separated into elementary grade herbal medicine, intermediate and advanced grade herbal medicine.

All kinds of herbal medicine with the analytics added on, and how to use the medicine. Every item required nearly thousands of words.

In addition to this, the《Records of Herbal Medicine》book was used precisely as a dictionary for herbal medicines for people to consult. The writing was

extremely hard to understand.

Able to recite the entire《Records of Herbal Medicine》book, it would be very difficult to even find one person on the entire continent.

Let alone for someone to recite it backwards from memory.

Grandmaster Rong Yun lifted his eyes to meet Su Luo's.

That pair of eyes as deep as the ocean was fixed on her face.

Chapter 783 – Cloud Mist Peak (5)

Through her face, Grandmaster Rong Yun's eyes seemed to have crossed over time and space. He seemed to be seeing a past event from a long time ago.

That female, so beautiful like an immortal goddess, wearing a purple dress. Her icy flesh on jade-like bones, with a beautiful complexion that was unmatched under the heavens.

In the pitch-black palace halls, she was cold but still stood there.

In front of her was a man wearing a strange mask, whose entire body was giving off a ruthless and overbearing aura.

“Thump!” A thick and heavy book flew towards this remarkably stunning woman.

“If you want to save him, within three days, know this book by heart!”

The stunning woman picked up that book, determinedly turned around and walked away.

Three days later, as before, she sat in the palace hall that was painted black.

The stunning woman stood composedly as she clearly recited: “...Chinese traditional medicine pellet's level was always on its usage. Too much could be measured but could not be used. The poisonous medicinal herb Wu Chen...”

Grandmaster Rong Yun was immersed in his memories.

An unprecedented intoxicating tenderness appeared in his normally indifferent pair of eyes.

His pair of eyes stared fixedly at Su Luo motionless.

A touch of doubt appeared in Su Luo's heart.

Even though Beautiful Teacher was looking at her, but she was very clear, he

was seeing another person through her.

Only, who was that person? Capable of making Beautiful Teacher who was unmoved, had no desire, nor sought nothing, to give off such a tender expression on his face?

“...finished reciting.”

Su Luo, who had a dry mouth from reciting, finally gave voice to interrupt his thoughts.

Just standing there, she had stood for the entire morning.

She hadn't stopped since she started.

For these several hours, she had continuously looped through the matter of her top lip touching her bottom lip.

Grandmaster Rong Yun was startled by Su Luo's voice, immediately waking up.

The face that had always lacked emotions, now had a thread of startled expression flashing through it.

Immediately, he frowned, staring at Su Luo said: “Finished reciting?”

“Could it be Master didn't hear it?” Su Luo turned the tables on him for a checkmate.

A touch of embarrassment streaked across Grandmaster Rong Yun's eyes, only, the speed was very fast, nobody saw it.

Grandmaster Rong Yun picked up the teacup, drank a mouthful, and only then did he say to Su Luo: “To have memorized this book within three days, and to know it by heart so fluently in this world, is not limited to you alone. What do you have to be so conceited about?”

Su Luo surreptitiously shot him a glance.

Where was she being conceited? Why was it that the Beautiful Teacher would be so prejudiced against her?

However, Su Luo was already accustomed to Beautiful Teacher's temper and didn't take his criticism to heart.

Clearly today, Grandmaster Rong Yun was not in a good mood. He tossed out a

sentence: “Within half a year, you must be promoted to Intermediate Apothecary.”

After he finished speaking, he immediately turned to go.

He only left behind a flabbergasted Su Luo.

With no homework left behind, how could she breakthrough on her own? Was there that many teachers? Wasn't his role as a teacher too simple?

Just at this moment, Zi Ran smilingly said to Su Luo: “Little Junior Sister follow me, I'll take you to the refining room.”

Su Luo's brain whipped back, then asked Zi Ran: “You are also an Apothecary?”

“Merely Master's medicinal helper and nothing more.” Zi Ran unconcernedly said.

“What level?” Su Luo asked, trying to get to the bottom of things.

“Merely Advance level, nothing more.” Zi Ran smilingly said.

Merely— —

Advance level??

As expected, to serve by Beautiful Teacher's side, every one of them was not simple.

Even in the capacity of Teacher's medicinal helper was also an Advanced Apothecary. If he was to walk on this continent, he absolutely would be a target that every powerful family would fall over themselves to fawn upon.

“Let's go, Little Junior Sister's natural aptitude is astonishing. Your future accomplishments certainly won't be ordinary.”

Originally, Zi Ran merely treated Su Luo politely on the surface, but ever since Su Luo showed this skill today, afterwards, he was shaken to a stop.

Able to memorize and recite《Records of Herbal Medicine》from beginning to end. In his lifetime, he had never seen someone do it.

Able to know《Records of Herbal Medicine》by heart and recite it backwards. He reckoned that even in the next lifetime, he might not necessarily see someone do it.

Chapter 784 – Cloud Mist Peak (6)

However, what would astonish Zi Ran was far from just this.

With regards to Su Luo, this kind of Elementary Apothecary, Grandmaster Rong Yun simply felt that it was too beneath him to teach her.

Therefore, the heavy duties of instructing a disciple naturally fell upon Zi Ran's body.

Rather, what shocked Zi Ran was.

Originally, for his first lesson, he wanted to teach Su Luo how to distinguish the biological activity of herbs.

To be able to distinguish the biological activity of medicinal herbs was a knowledge that an Intermediate Apothecary must possess.

Now, ten stalks of Dragon Saliva Grass was arranged in front of them.

Every stalk looked about the same, based on the naked eye, a person simply could not distinguish the biological activity between these herbs.

Zi Ran taught Su Luo a lot of theoretical knowledge on how to differentiate the biological activity among plants. He even demonstrated it for her to see.

Afterwards, he mixed up the ten stalks of grass and said to Su Luo: "Now, let's switch to you doing it. Arrange these ten stalks of grass based on biological activity from high to low."

Now, Su Luo gave him a puzzled glance: "Use the method you taught me to differentiate them or use my own methods to differentiate?"

Zi Ran's face was full of doubt: "You still have a method of your own?"

Wasn't Little Junior Sister just at the Elementary level? How could an Elementary level Apothecary know how to differentiate the biological activities

of the herbs?

Su Luo seriously nodded her head: “Naturally, there is, moreover, the speed is also very fast.”

The method that Zi Ran taught her was to distinguish the herbs through the stem of the leaves and various kinds of vein patterns.

But this way was very complicated.

Zi Ran didn't believe her and said: “Then let's see you give it a try.”

The ten stalks of Dragon Saliva Grass in front of her was already demonstrated by Zi Ran on how to order it correctly. Therefore, Zi Ran then mixed up their sequence for Su Luo to try.

Su Luo didn't even bother to look at the Dragon Saliva Grass on the long table. She even took out a black cloth to cover up her eyes.

Zi Ran was stupefied by Su Luo's actions.

“What are you going to do?” To select the herb's biological activity, you bet with your eyesight. But Little Junior Sister had covered her eyes, how was she to tell?

Who would have known that Su Luo would then tie the black cloth at the back of her head. The corner of her mouth lifted into a smile: “Senior Brother Zi Ran, just you watch. I guarantee you will not be disappointed.”

While Su Luo was speaking, her hand extended towards those ten stalks of Dragon Saliva Grass.

Su Luo had originally thought that everyone was like her, through sensing, able to find out the biological activity of a medicinal herb.

But last time, she asked Apothecary Leng, and afterwards, she discovered that even he couldn't do it.

Now, Zi Ran also seriously and meticulously taught her how to identify the biological activities of a herb. Only now had she determined that she was the only one who could, through sensing, differentiate the biological activities of a herb.

One could only see that Su Luo had her eyes covered, and with her slender and white hand, touched a stalk of Dragon Saliva Grass.

She just randomly touched them once through, and then picked up the stalks of Dragon Saliva Grass, placing them in the correct position in order.

As a result, very quickly, she arranged those ten stalks of Dragon Saliva Grass in order, from left to right.

Su Luo tore off the black cloth and made a single-handed 'please inspect' gesture: "Senior Brother Zi Ran, please examine it."

Zi Ran and Zi Yu were not Grandmaster Rong Yun's real disciples. He only had two disciples, and they were Apothecary Leng and Su Luo.

Therefore, in terms of addressing them, Zi Ran and Zi Yu's name had no ranking.

In fact, Zi Ran had carefully observed Su Luo all along.

After seeing her carelessly selecting and arranging those Dragon Saliva Grass, a forced smile appeared in his eyes.

Sure enough, Little Junior Sister's age was still young, and liked to joke around. This way of being blindfolded and choosing as she wished, how could she properly select them based on the herbs' biological activity?

Seeing Su Luo inviting him to examine it over, he forced a laugh but also did not refuse.

He only casually glanced at it and was just about to properly instruct Su Luo once again, to teach her what was called being steady and having a serious nature.

However, just at this moment, a stunned expression flashed through his eyes.

Because, as he started to look from the first stalk on the left, and discovered that it just so happened to be the first one he had selected before, based on biological activity.

Chapter 785 – Cloud Mist Peak (7)

Zi Ran did not believe in ghosts, so he picked up the second stalk, and then picked up the third stalk....

When he had examined those ten stalks of Dragon Saliva Grass once thoroughly, his entire person was dumbfounded.

He foolishly stared at Su Luo, his mouth opened and closed, but he could not speak a word.

Suddenly, he took out ten stalks of Nine Leafed Grass from another small icebox and said to Su Luo: “Can Little Junior Sister distinguish it again?”

“No problem.” Su Luo agreed very straightforwardly.

Su Luo once again tied the black cloth to cover her eyes.

After she completed this action, Zi Ran had already finished placing the ten stalks of Nine Leafed Grass on the table.

Like before, her ten fingers fluttered about with movements as fast as lightning.

In the mere blink of an eye, Su Luo had neatly arranged the ten stalks of Nine Leafed grass from left to right.

Zi Ran took an astonished glance at Su Luo, afterwards, he bowed his head to differentiate them.

Compared to Su Luo’s quick speed, his speed could be described as a snail’s pace.

Probably after a period equal to burning a stick of incense, he finally completed distinguishing the grass.

Now, his forehead was coated with a layer of fine sweat.

A pair of pitch-black eyes stared fixedly at Su Luo, flickering with rays of excitement.

“Little Junior Sister...in the end, how did you do it?” The always calm Zi Ran, now, his tone carried a vibrato.

Very obviously, just now, he had already confirmed the results.

Su Luo’s pair of eyes looked puzzled, and asked instead: “Could it be that when you pick up a stalk of herb, you can’t sense it’s biological activity?”

“How could it be possible!” Zi Ran stared with both eyes wide open then asked again, “You can really sense it?”

Su Luo, at a loss, nodded her head: “I can sense its grief, its happiness, as well as all kinds of other mood.”

“...” It really was like seeing a ghost while alive!

Zi Ran said to Su Luo: “First, you stay here for a bit!”

Afterwards, he hurriedly pushed open the door of the refining room and quickly left.

Not long after, Zi Ran returned.

At this moment, Zi Ran’s mood had already restored its tranquility. But, his eyes were still flickering with a burning radiance.

“Little Junior Sister’s natural gift is indeed incomparable. Congratulations, congratulations.”

“What did Master say?” Su Luo curiously asked.

“Master said, Junior Sister’s body is a divine one for refining drugs. Among the Apothecaries, there is only one divine body for every ten thousand!” Zi Ran was clearly more excited than Su Luo.

“This kind of divine body, the lowest achievement it can reach is an Elite Apothecary! Junior Sister, you have boundless prospects.” Zi Ran repeatedly congratulated her.

Beautiful Teacher being submerged in such an enigmatic aura, could it be....

“Could it be that Master also has the divine body to refine drugs?” Su Luo

blinked her eyes, but in her heart, she was somewhat certain.

Zi Ran recalled the scenes when he was refining drugs with Master.

Often, Master's fingers would slide across numerous stalks of medicinal herbs. Afterwards, it would seem as if he carelessly picked one to toss into the drug refining furnace.

Before, no matter how much he thought, he couldn't understand how he could so easily select them.

But now, it seemed that Master absolutely had a divine body for refining drugs.

Zi Ran admiringly stared at Su Luo. Su Luo was stared at by him until her heart was a little scared.

"Little Junior Sister, do you know, just being able to identify a medicinal herbs biological activity. I, your senior brother, had studied a full ten years...Ten years to learn it and finally pass."

Zi Ran looked at Su Luo, full of grief.

This ten years, she basically didn't even need to study. By one touch, she would know the high or low level of that stalk's biological activity.

He recalled when, just now, he went to find Master to report this, Master's expression was unperturbed. Not a bit of difference could be seen on that tranquil and calm face which was without a single ripple.

Very clearly, Master had known earlier of the matter of Little Junior Sister having a divine body.

It's no wonder why Master set Li Yaoyao up, allowing her to be snatched away by Fairy Yan Xia.

Afterwards, he then justifiably accepted Little Junior Sister as a disciple.

Chapter 786 – Dumbstruck (1)

Zi Ran looked at Su Luo in shock, while Su Luo looked at him as if this was normal.

“As expected, constantly comparing yourself to others will anger yourself to death.” Zi Ran waved his hand, scattering the still-hadn’t-emerged envy, hate and jealousy from his mind.

Since Su Luo already didn’t need to study this subject, then we’ll directly jump to the next course.

The next subject was to learn how to condense out and control the fire element.

However, when Su Luo shot out the flame she used especially to refine drugs, Zi Ran once again nearly collapsed.

When refining a medicinal pellet, the higher the fire element’s grade, naturally, the better the medicinal pellets that were refined out.

However, the flames Su Luo used especially to refine drugs, naturally, was taken from the little divine dragon’s third type of true fire.

Once this third type of true fire came out, Zi Ran finally was directly in awe!

“Little Junior Sister, your flame is...”

Such a rich and pure flame, even though he was already an Advanced Apothecary, he still couldn’t condense out something like this.

“Is there a problem with this flame?” Su Luo looked at him with a puzzled and lost expression.

Wasn’t it said that the higher the grade of the flame, the better? The little divine dragon’s flame was so strong that no one could overcome it.

“You wait a moment!” Zi Ran excitedly waved his hand towards Su Luo, then turned around and ran out.

Seeing the always calm and collected Zi Ran trembling and running out, the corner of Su Luo’s mouth curved up into an arc.

This time, Zi Ran returned very quickly.

His forehead was coated in a thin layer of perspiration, his expression somewhat complicated.

Su Luo’s clear and bright eyes looked at him innocently.

Zi Ran wiped away the sweat on his face, pretended to be calm and lightly coughed: “It’s fine, this course of condensing out flame doesn’t need to be taken.”

“Oh.” Su Luo nodded cleverly and obediently.

Looking at Su Luo’s appearance, Zi Ran almost couldn’t bear it and wanted to go up to rub her head.

Elementary Apothecary ah! She was merely a very small Elementary Apothecary!

However, those difficult problems that would perplex an Advanced Apothecary for a lifetime, to her, it was completely effortless. What kind of Goddamned rhythm was this?

Even if it was Zi Ran, this gentle as jade cultured child, seeing Su Luo, this kind of evildoer, he couldn’t help but want to burst out with some foul language.

“Since you don’t need to learn medicinal herb’s biological activity and condensing out a flame, then——” Zi Ran took a deep breath of air and decided, “Then let’s go select a medicinal cauldron.”

“Medicinal cauldron oh?” Su Luo had a somewhat hesitant expression, her gaze wavered somewhat.

If she told Zi Ran the truth, don’t know if he would become insane from astonishment?

After all, today, with regards to him, he had been shocked enough times.

Zi Ran didn't know what Su Luo was considering in her heart and thought that she didn't understand. As a result, he smiled a little: "Master has collected quite a few medicinal cauldrons in the medicine warehouse. Now, let us go immediately to pick one."

Those few medicinal cauldrons of Master's were all superb, he had coveted them for many years. But, Master didn't ever mention to give him one.

Just now, when he went to report the matter of Little Junior Sister's control of the flame, Master had said to take Little Junior Sister to the warehouse and let her go pick one as she wished.

"Let's go." Zi Ran smilingly urged.

Su Luo was just about to go, when an icily arrogant voice sounded in her mind: "Then you don't want Zi Huo's medicinal cauldron?"

This proud and pampered voice that carried a touch of sticky childish characteristics, was a tone Su Luo was very familiar with.

Only, Su Luo didn't understand, what's the difference between Zi Huo's medicinal cauldron and picking a medicinal cauldron right now.

However, when that irritable little brat spoke, he completely didn't understand what was called courtesy: "Idiot! Zi Huo's medicinal cauldron has stored the images and memories of when Elder Zi Huo was refining medicines! With regards to your refining, it has the result of doing half the work and getting twice the effect."

Seeing Su Luo remain unmoved, the little brat coldly snorted: "There is very little difference between Zi Huo's medicinal cauldron compared to the medicinal cauldron your teacher is using now. On this continent, you still want to find an even better medicinal cauldron. I'll gift you with two words: Not, Possible!"

Chapter 787 – Dumbstruck (2)

Fine.

Su Luo conceded that the little rotten child's manner of speaking was no good but all the things he said was a fact.

Elder Zi Huo from back then was a Grandmaster level Apothecary. The beautiful teacher right now was also a Grandmaster level Apothecary.

And the recent several hundred years, rumor had it that only the two of them had reached the Grandmaster level as an Apothecary.

Thinking up to here, the corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked up. Her eyes were smiling as she looked at Zi Ran: "Senior Brother, wait."

"What's up? Could it be you don't want a medicinal cauldron? Too late, if you wait for Master to change his mind, it will be too late."

Su Luo smilingly shook her head: "Please, will Senior Brother evaluate this medicinal cauldron and see how it is."

One could only see Su Luo wave her hand.

Suddenly, a reddish-purple medicinal cauldron appeared in front of Zi Ran.

However, the first thing after wasn't Zi Ran going to look at the medicinal cauldron, rather, he had his mouth opened wide as he stared at Su Luo.

"You, you, you actually are..." Zi Ran was shocked that his mind became somewhat stupid: "Space mage? How is this possible!"

According to his knowledge, space mages were very rare on the continent.

Of course, Master was one among them.

"Is it really strange?" Su Luo pretended to be at a loss as she looked at Zi Ran.

Zi Ran gestured with his hand: “I ask you to let me calm down, calm down a bit...”

Originally, he thought she was merely an ordinary little girl. Originally, he had not understood why Master would use every possible means to get rid of the Jade Lake’s fairy, and instead choose this kind of little girl.

Only up till now did he deeply understand Master’s profound plans and foresight of the future.

This little girl, at first glance, was an unremarkable Elementary Apothecary. But, when performing an in-depth investigation, she would cause a person to explode from shock.

The basic quality of her body— —the divine body of legend!

Medicinal herb’s biological activity— —with one touch, she could differentiate.

Condensed out flame— —was actually the highest grade of deep purple color.

In addition, she was also the same as Master, being a space mage.

Su Luo saw him unable to return to his senses for a long time and couldn’t help but tug at his sleeves: “Senior Brother, could you inspect that medicinal cauldron. If it is good, then we don’t need to go and pick one from Master’s collection.”

She would even look down on Master’s medicinal cauldrons? Zi Ran was thinking of reprimanding Su Luo when he glimpsed that medicinal cauldron from the corner of his eyes.

Merely one glance and his entire person was stupefied.

This time, without waiting for Su Luo to urge him, he directly rushed up. Almost his entire person was lying on top of that medicinal cauldron.

That pair of eyes was practically sunk deep into the top of that medicinal cauldron. And would never be pulled out again.

“This medicinal cauldron, this medicinal cauldron....” Zi Ran excitedly touched it once through. Very quickly, he felt out the words on the bottom.

“Zi, Huo....Zi Huo!!!” Immediately, Zi Ran’s pair of eyes were opened wide until

they were perfectly round, bursting towards Su Luo: “This medicinal cauldron is the one Elder Zi Huo left behind, Zi Huo’s medicinal cauldron, right?”

Zi Huo’s medicinal cauldron, that was the divine tool that all of the apothecaries sought under the heavens.

According to accounts, using Zi Huo’s medicinal cauldron, the success rate of refining drugs would be raised by twofold.

Elder Zi Huo was the sole Grandmaster level Apothecary back then, he was famously brilliant, afterwards, no one knew any trace of him.

But now, this Zi Huo’s medicinal cauldron would so suddenly appear in front of him.

Confronted with Zi Ran’s pair of eyes that was emitting a burning radiant light, full of expectations, Su Luo nodded her head and said: “This is indeed Zi Huo’s medicinal cauldron.”

Didn’t know why, even though Beautiful Teacher was very picky with her, but Su Luo trusted him one hundred percent.

To the extent that she also didn’t conceal anything from Zi Ran.

“Elder Zi Huo’s medicinal cauldron....Elder Zi Huo.....” Zi Ran had a difficult time covering up the excitement in his heart and mumbled to himself.

If you must know, back then, there was only Elder Zi Huo as a Grandmaster level Apothecary on this continent.

Master had only been promoted in recent few years from Master Apothecary.

“You wait here!” Zi Ran speechlessly took a glance at Su Luo, afterwards, again, he started to run out.

Chapter 788 – Dumbstruck (3)

Seeing his silhouette as he left, Su Luo gave a bitter laugh as she rubbed her chin.

Was her performance today too shocking?

To the extent that the gentle and calm Zi Ran had become as excited as a hairless child.

Grandmaster Rong Yun was wearing a wide white robe, the soft, luxurious robe's hem piled up like warm clouds. Layer upon layers of it was folded up and arranged at the edge of the red sandalwood chair.

He sat upright under the branches of a wisteria tree blooming with flowers. He was just in the process of playing chess with himself.

Beside him was a small red clay teapot that was giving bubbling sounds of tea that was simmering.

Having heard Zi Ran who, with a slight trembling voice, gave his report.

Grandmaster Rong Yun casually placed a chess piece down. He did not lift his eyes and only faintly said a sentence: "Got it, you can go now."

Master was not the least bit surprised?

However, he had already stayed beside Grandmaster Rong Yun for many years. He naturally understood a bit about his indifferent temperament, so Zi Ran silently retreated.

After Zi Ran had left, Grandmaster Rong Yun tossed aside the chess piece in his hand. He leaned back on the wide red sandalwood chair.

His slender white fingers beat a tempo on his armrest. Grandmaster Rong Yun's face showed a smiling expression as gentle and warm as jade. It was as

intoxicating and resplendent as the blooming peach blossoms in April.

“This girl...” Grandmaster Rong Yun bitterly smiled and sighed, shaking his head.

Zi Ran once again returned to the refining medicine room.

“What did Master say?” Su Luo blinked her eyes.

Zi Ran waved his hands: “Only master’s amethyst gold medicinal cauldron could be compared to Elder Zi Huo’s medicinal cauldron. How could any others compete with it? Naturally, Master will let you use Zi Huo’s medicinal cauldron.”

It was truly enviable and made people jealous.

This time, Little Junior Sister’s stuff was already complete. Only waiting for her refining skill to reach a certain level, then she would automatically be promoted.

In the following month, Zi Ran looked after Su Luo at his side. Little by little, he carefully give her pointers.

Sometimes, Zi Ran would see Su Luo’s crude refining hand technique. He wished he could rush up and chop off her hands.

With such heaven-defying conditions, her refining hand techniques were so coarse that it was even worse than an Elementary Apothecary’s.

“I am completely self-taught.” Su Luo explained and defended herself.

Zi Ran had no way to respond and said: “Fortunately, at that time, there was no examination on the spot for refining drugs. Otherwise, with your crude hand skills, wouldn’t other people have laughed themselves to death?”

Even though Zi Ran said words like this, he was still very patient as he corrected Su Luo’s mistakes bit by bit.

This was also the difference between the wrong method sects and the upright sects.

Su Luo was incomparably glad that she had won against Li Yaoyao at that time. Otherwise, just depending on her fumbling around, when would she improve?

It’s no wonder that she couldn’t advance no matter what.

With Zi Ran’s careful guidance, she was able to endure for a month and a half.

On a moonless and windy night, Su Luo finally advanced to Intermediate Apothecary.

Su Luo's Intermediate Apothecary status was different from others.

Because when she was at the Intermediate Apothecary level, she could refine medicinal pills that were at the Advance grade!

This point made Zi Ran so envious that his eyeballs were about to pop out.

Because, based on his level as an Advanced Apothecary, the Spirit Restoration Pills that he refined were only a little bit better than the ones Su Luo refined as an Intermediate Apothecary.

“Little Junior Sister, I am already unable to teach you anything else. You should go find Master.” Zi Ran rubbed his nose with an expression that was crying and smiling at the same time.

Who would have thought that this girl's learning abilities would be this strong?

All kinds of conditions that were exceptional advantages she enjoyed as an Apothecary were nothing compared to her. She actually had a strong retentive memory and worked hard to a heaven-defying degree. It was only a little more than a month, and he felt that his several decades of Apothecary knowledge had been emptied out by her.

In fact, Zi Ran didn't know that the time in Su Luo's space was slower than actual time by tenfold.

“In the future, I must follow Master ah....” Su Luo couldn't help but sigh faintly.

Chapter 789 – Dumbstruck (4)

If you were to say that Senior Brother Zi Ran was the sunlight in March that bathed the spring winds. Then Beautiful Teacher was the ruthless cold of December, so ice-cold and pure as to make people's heart give birth to reverence.

“Yes!” Zi Ran rubbed Su Luo's head, “You simply do not need to pay attention to the evaluation during these three months. Such a genius Apothecary for refining, who would be willing to drive you out?”

Mentioning this, this Little Junior Sister, in the beginning, was really not worth looking at, but now, the more he looked at her, the more he liked her.

Su Luo exited the medicine refining room and discovered that the sky outside was pitch-black. There was only that bright moon hanging high in the sky.

There was still a faint light in Master's courtyard.

Su Luo couldn't bear it and wanted to tell him at the earliest possible time the news of her being promoted. Therefore, she walked over.

Within the small study, there was a light, so Master must be inside.

Normally, Su Luo would get her lessons in the large study, and this small study, Su Luo had never entered before.

The door to the small study was open.

“Eh, Master is not here?” Su Luo walked in and her eyes swept all around. Puzzlement flashed through her eyes.

Since Master was not here, then she would come tomorrow morning to tell him the news.

Su Luo was just about to turn and leave, but suddenly, the corner of her eyes

shot towards the wall.

A painting was hanging there.

When she saw that painting, Su Luo didn't know why, but her entire body became stiff.

That was a painting of a beautiful woman.

The setting was on top of this Cloud Mist Peak.

Brilliant white snow covered the distant peaks, so chilly as to be threatening to people.

But the women in the painting had on a white muslin dress that danced like butterflies. Star-like specks of pink plum blossoms were embroidered on that loose dress. A soft purple silk about three meters long that looked like a diaphanous mist was wrapped around her arms. The same-colored wide silk was tied around her slender and willow-like waist.

This glance could hypnotise a person, deeply stopping them, and their gaze would not be able to shift away.

When she glanced at that face again, Su Luo only felt that her soul was jolted.

How could there be such a face?

The words 'capable of causing the downfall of cities and states' was not enough to describe her beauty.

Even if this stunning complexion had makeup on, it was still unable to cover up that stunning complexion. Skin as white as snow, so delicate that it could be broken by a puff of wind. So tender white that you could almost squeeze water out.

Even though it was within a painting, but that pair of eyes seemed as if they were alive. So quick-witted as if they were roaming about.

She had an indifferent expression. The corner of her mouth was lifted into a cold arc like a fairy from the ninth layer of the heavens. Graceful and elegant, yet she had a goddess-like, pure and cold heroic spirit.

Model of a queen! Su Luo unconsciously thought of these words.

She clearly had never seen this face before. However, why did it seem familiar, giving her a sense of déjà vu? Su Luo scratched her head, showing her puzzlement.

At this moment, the sound of light unhurried footsteps came from outside the door.

Master?

Su Luo's heart was startled and turned her head to look back.

Under the moonlight, Beautiful Teacher unhurriedly walked over.

That face that could drive all living things crazy, and eyes that flashed with resplendent lights like the stars. Ten slender fingers were easily carrying a jade bottle, clearly, the liquid in that jade bottle was sake.

Rong Yun saw Su Luo and a darkening expression flashed through that pair of stunningly beautiful eyes. His voice immediately became ice-cold as iron: "Why are you here?"

At this time, his entire body emitted a frightening dark atmosphere.

That atmosphere made Su Luo's back tremble with a chill and made her body become stiff.

This was a chilliness that came from deep within the heart.

"Master..." Su Luo licked her chapped lips, "The door to the study room was open, so I..."

"Is this place one that you can enter as you wish!" Rong Yun's complexion was a haze as he angrily shouted.

It was truly walking into a disaster. If she knew earlier, she would not be so curious and would have directly walked away.

Su Luo secretly sighed, but on her face, she cleverly drooped her eyes: "This disciple will immediately take her leave."

Su Luo, with hurried steps, walked past Rong Yun's side.

However, before she could walk out the door, a voice suddenly came from behind her: "Halt."

Chapter 790 – Dumbstruck (5)

As a result, Su Luo could only stiffly stand there and look at the doorstep that was only one step away.

“Come back.” Rong Yun’s voice was hoarse, dark and overcast, as if from being drunk.

“Oh.” Su Luo once again obediently ran back to his side.

“Kneel down.” Rong Yun pointed to the floor.

Kneel down? Su Luo’s heart was immediately startled.

She, Su Luo, with regards to kneeling, would kneel to the ground for her parents, but she didn’t have a habit of casually kneeling before a person.

However, without waiting for Su Luo to ponder, Rong Yun’s eyes unprecedentedly exploded forth with coldness: “Kneel down!”

Such a frightening master... Su Luo’s heart trembled slightly.

“Oh.” A puzzled Su Luo obediently kneeled towards the beauty in the painting.

Was this beauty somehow related to her? Otherwise, why would Master demand that she kneel?

Su Luo wanted to ask. However, when she made contact with Beautiful Teacher’s unprecedentedly strict and cold eyes, her heart became slightly alarmed.

Now was not a good time to ask questions.

Rong Yun’s pair of deep eyes penetrated deep into Su Luo’s heart. However, he withdrew his gaze after one glance and turned to look at that painting on the wall.

Time passed, bit by bit.

The night became deeper and deeper.

Unconsciously, Su Luo had kneeled there for more than an hour.

Su Luo continued to maintain the proper back straight kneeling position.

At this moment, her gaze moved back and forth between Beautiful Teacher and the beauty in the painting. Puzzlement flashed through her eyes.

What was wrong with Beautiful Teacher?

He made her kneel down but then ignored her. He only continuously stared fixedly at the painting on the wall.

She admitted that the beauty in the painting was an incomparable beauty under the heavens, but that was only a painting ah...

“Master...: Su Luo gave a yawn, which interrupted her speech.

She had kneeled until her legs were numb. In the end, what was Master thinking?

Only now did Rong Yun return to his senses.

It seemed as if he had just seen Su Luo, his eyes wrinkled slightly, then he said coldly: “Just such a short time and you cannot bear to kneel anymore?”

Su Luo secretly snorted in her heart.

It was not because she was unable to kneel anymore, but the point was that she did not know who she was kneeling to.

Wasn't this just kneeling for a person for no reason?

It's not as if she was Duan Yu (1) who would kneel and kowtow whenever he saw a beautiful, fairy-like older sister.

At last, Rong Yun sighed slightly: “You can get up.”

“Oh.” Su Luo obediently rose and even in passing, rubbed her knees that were somewhat numb.

“Accompany your teacher in drinking a cup of wine.” Rong Yun's voice was faint, carrying a trace of frustration and disappointment.

Su Luo's senses were sharp. She could detect there was something different

about Beautiful Teacher's mood. She couldn't help but take a quick glance again at that painting with the peerless beauty.

When all was said and done, who was this mysterious female?

Who could affect the immortal-like, without desire, not-seeking-anything Beautiful Teacher to this degree?

"Is she Master's wife?" Su Luo's mouth was faster than her brain and directly asked.

Only after the question left her mouth did she return to her senses. She had inadvertently asked the thoughts in her heart.

Hearing Su Luo's words, Rong Yun's expression was clearly jolted.

His sharp pitch-black eyes flashed with a complicated radiance. He stared at Su Luo without blinking.

Master's eyes were too clear, too bright. As bright as a sharp blade directly piercing through a person's heart.

So bright that nearly all the darkness would have no place in front of him and would vanish.

However, this time, his eyes had a peculiar expression.

"Say what you just said once more." Rong Yun indifferently lowered his head to pour himself some wine.

His slender white fingers held tightly to the jade bottle. The sake was poured into the amber cup. The faint fragrance of wine pervaded through the air in the small study.

Could it be that Teacher didn't hear what she said clearly? Su Luo had some doubts from the bottom of her heart.

However, Teacher gave a command that she dared not defy. Therefore, Su Luo obediently repeated it once again: "She is Master's wife."

That's right, this time, Su Luo used a declaring tone.

Based on her exquisite sensitivity and having watched too many melodramatic tales in the modern times, Su Luo had faintly guessed a bit of this story.

1) Duan Yu is a character from Jing Yong a famous writer of martial arts novels. Most of his novels have been made into TV dramas and movies. Duan Yu is a character from his book *Demi-Gods and Semi-Devils*, simply put he was a prince who likes beautiful women. Here is the [Wiki page](#) if you are interested in learning more.

Chapter 791 – Dumbstruck (6)

She used a declarative sentence precisely to probe this issue.

Rong Yun seemed to have seen through her thoughts and indifferently said: “She is not.”

Oh, she wasn't? The puzzlement in Su Luo's eyes became even deeper.

Just a moment ago, she had clearly detected that when she used an assertive tone to say those four words, the corner of Beautiful Teacher's eyebrows nearly flew up.

It could be seen that he greatly admires the beauty in the painting.

But it was also hoping but could not approach feeling.

Having guessed this point correctly, Su Luo's gaze once again looked towards the woman in the painting.

Within her recognition, Beautiful Teacher was almost perfect.

In terms of appearance, his was one that would absolutely drive all living things crazy.

With regards to refining medicine, currently, he was the only Grandmaster level Apothecary on this continent.

With regards to cultivation, his was simply too deep and unmeasurable.

In terms of position, all ten powers would rush to curry favor with him.

With regards to charisma, Fairy Yan Xia pursued him persistently and could never obtain him.

As a result, in her eyes, Beautiful Teacher was absolutely second to none. However, the woman in the painting did not want him?

The faint desire to gossip appeared dimly in Su Luo's heart.

"Master, who is she?" Su Luo's eyes flickered with a curious radiance and got closer to him to ask.

Rong Yun's hand that was holding the wine cup trembled slightly. However, very quickly, his serenity was restored.

"You do not need to know." What was returned to Su Luo was Rong Yun's normally cold tone.

"Oh." Su Luo dragged the syllable very clearly, it seemed that she wanted to continue.

Seeing her Beautiful Teacher pour his own wine, Su Luo acted in a kissing up manner and moved close, snatching away the jade bottle. She poured the sake into the empty amber wine cup.

"Master, since she is not Master's wife, then where is Master's wife?" Su Luo pretended to be a curious baby, as if she was inadvertently asking.

"I have no wife." Rong Yun's tone was flat.

"So it's like this..." Su Luo understood. So her Beautiful Teacher was secretly in love with the beauty in the painting and remained a bachelor for life.

"This feeling has waited until it became a memory, merely being dazed but had stopped by then. Come Master, this disciple offers you a cup of sake in salutation." Su Luo poured herself a cup of wine and raised it up to give a toast.

However, when Su Luo recited out aloud that poem, Rong Yun's complexion was obviously jolted.

"Who taught you this poem?" Rong Yun's voice rose as he suddenly asked.

"Eh..." Su Luo held up the wine cup and didn't know how to explain.

Who taught her? This poem was one she learned in modern times, could it be that she needed to tell the truth?

But if she spoke the truth obviously, Master would not believe it.

"Seems like it suddenly appeared in my mind, even I cannot explain it." Su Luo opened her mouth and spouted some bullshit.

Rong Yun frowned and muttered to himself: “This is impossible...could it be she had returned before?”

“Master, what’s wrong? Who had returned before?”

“Drink your wine.” Rong Yun coldly reprimanded. His expression was still immersed in the verse from the poem.

But Su Luo’s heart was not this calm.

Simply Rong Yun’s few isolated phrases from just now caused a divine light to flash through her mind. However, it quickly disappeared and she was unable to catch it.

Seeing Beautiful Teacher drinking a belly full of wine, Su Luo thought for a bit, and in the end, she still asked: “Master, you who possess such remarkable abilities, could you help this disciple with something?”

“What is it?” After drinking the wine, Rong Yun’s eyes shone even brighter. It was so bright that the bright stars had become mere props.

“Master, you should know I am not Su Zian’s biological daughter.” Su Luo put down her wine cup. Her complexion was held back slightly and continued, “So I want to ask Master to help me search for my true origins.”

Nangong Liuyun had already searched this before. However, whenever his search reached a crucial point, it would always be cut off by a powerful expert.

This made her heart fill with doubt and also more curiosity.

If her background was so simple, then it was impossible that Nangong Liuyun would not find out something by now.

Chapter 792 – Beautiful Teacher (1)

In fact, Su Luo was just probing, probing if Grandmaster Rong Yun had something to do with her origins.

Because she faintly felt, this profoundly mysterious Beautiful Teacher, seemed to be well aware of everything. Everything was within his control.

He brought along Li Yaoyao at his side and went to Eastern Ling to accept a disciple. Fairy Yan Xia then appeared to snatch away his disciple...it seemed as if everything was within his expectations.

If the first time was a coincidence, then the second time, the third time?

As a result, Su Luo unblinkingly stared fixedly at Rong Yun, her eyes flashing with the light of hope and expectation.

“Your background? What background do you have? Just letting your imagination run wild.” Rong Yun did not even look at her, lifted the cup in a toast, tossed back his head to drink down a cup of wine.

Su Luo’s heart was tangled.

Beautiful Teacher was obviously telling a lie!

Did he really take her as a three-year-old child that didn’t understand anything?

Su Luo made a fist and snorted twice: “You are right, I don’t have any background. I don’t know who my father and mother are. Maybe I just popped out from the crack in a piece of boulder!”

While Su Luo was saying nonsense, she was also taking furtive glances at Beautiful Teacher.

Seeing that he still remained unmoved, that pair of deep, beautiful pupils that

was as tranquil as the surface of the sea that lacked a ripple or a wave.

Very good, being aloof huh?

The light in Su Luo's mind returned: "Maybe my dad is a major pirate on the seas, a bandit on a dark mountain, a heartless and fickle person...."

All kind of slanderous words flowed from Su Luo as she recited it all once through in a row.

Fine, Beautiful Teacher was still drinking wine as before, otherwise, he either didn't know her biological father or his heart had some blame for her father.

Her biological father wouldn't work, then she should start from her mother.

Su Luo shot a glance at the painting on the wall, clenched her teeth and snorted once: "Also, don't know who is my mother? Maybe I'm so ugly as to be a total mess, maybe my style is no good, maybe I'm a bastard child. I'm the daughter from my mother's illicit affair...."

"Bang!" A heavy sound of a palm slamming onto the table.

A deep palm imprint immediately appeared on that sturdy table made of crow black wood, it was a shocking sight to see.

This murderous-looking palm print, even though it scared Su Luo until her heart jumped, but it allowed her to be certain of some things.

Sure enough, Rong Yun lifted up a pair of scarlet eyes, he ruthlessly, fiercely and darkly glared at Su Luo.

The always-indifferent-as-a-god Grandmaster Rong Yun, how could he give off such a fierce and strict expression?

It could clearly be seen that he was truly angry.

"Shut up!" Rong Yun's white and slender hand gripped Su Luo's delicate neck, his voice was like an Asura from hell, each word dripping with blood, "If you dare to say one more word, do you believe or not that this master will directly choke you to death!"

Meeting that heartless, blood-thirsty pair of icy eyes, even though Su Luo had already made preparations, a trace of overwhelming shock and horror flashed

through her heart.

In the end, what kind of person was her mother? She was actually able to emotionally stir up the legendary, indifferent, Buddha-like Beautiful Teacher to this degree?

“Mas, Master....” That pair of hands was like iron clamps, the strength was as heavy as a mountain range. Su Luo was choked until her complexion became reddish-purple.

Rong Yun swept an indifferent glance at her. His hand loosened as he abandoned her. Afterwards, he returned to his original seat and strongly tossed down another mouthful of wine!

Following the release of his hand, Su Luo was finally able to gasp for breath.

She dropped back into her seat and took huge mouthfuls of air.

It took a long time for her original reddish-purple little face to be restored to its former color. Only, she still looked somewhat pale.

Even though she nearly lost her little life, but Su Luo did not completely reap no harvest.

Very clearly, there was still no clue to her biological father’s story, but on her mother’s side, the relationship was linked in countless ways to Master.

In this stiff atmosphere, Su Luo licked her lips but didn’t start to talk first.

Since Master didn’t yell at her to get lost, then he must have something to tell her.

“Your biological mother...is the most beautiful woman under the heavens.”

Sure enough, after quite a long while later, Beautiful Teacher lifted up his wine cup, looking at the bright moon outside the window. He said this sentence faintly when his face seemed distracted.

Chapter 793 – Beautiful Teacher (2)

The most beautiful woman? Su Luo's gaze couldn't help but look towards that painting of a beautiful woman on the wall.

From her perspective, no matter how beautiful, it still couldn't be more beautiful than the person in the painting right?

Beautiful Teacher, with regards to her background, wouldn't breathe a word of it to anyone. With regards to the beauty in the painting, he cared extremely about her. Just now, he even ordered her to kneel...

Suddenly, a light flashed on in Su Luo's mind, in the next instant, she unconsciously pointed to that painting: "Could it be she is my..."

However, before Su Luo could finish speaking, she saw Rong Yun's pair of eyes that gave off a chill stare at her icily.

"Shut up!"

Su Luo was shaken from the bottom of her heart, however, she didn't ask again.

"Want that foolish boy to live, then you will cease investigating this matter!" Finished speaking this sentence, Rong Yun abandoned her, turned around and left.

The night wind poured in through the door that was not shut, Su Luo shivered from the cold.

That foolish boy Master spoke of was very obviously Nangong Liuyun.

Sure enough!

Sure enough, matters relating to her in the imperial capital, he had observed it all.

He moved to intervene when Nangong Liuyun continued to investigate people, was this really unrelated to Master?

At that time, the plan to place her as a very small infant to be raised in Su Manor, did it really have nothing to do with Master?

However, why won't he let people investigate? If it was investigated, then what kind of consequences would it have?

Su Luo's pair of long, delicate and shapely eyebrows pinched slightly.

She could faintly feel that her background was not that simple.

Su Luo, in the small study was blown by the cold wind for a night, and still couldn't think of a reason why.

As for on Master's side, it was even harder to ask a word.

Su Luo heaved a helpless sigh.

Master just wouldn't say it. She also didn't have a way to pry it from his elder's mouth.

In a flash, Su Luo had already stayed on Cloud Mist Peak for more than half a year.

This more than half a year's time, Su Luo was almost completely engrossed in the world of refining medicines.

Half a year earlier, she had already broken through to the Intermediate Apothecary level. And now, she could faintly feel that she was about to break through to Advanced Apothecary.

When she told Zi Ran about this faint feeling, Zi Ran was so shocked by her that the medicinal herbs dropped to the ground with a 'bang' sound.

"Little Junior Sister, do you still want another person to live!" Zi Ran heavily rubbed Su Luo's head.

This simply made a person admire her greatly and be very jealous!

This kind of promotion in levels for refining medicine was simply defying the laws of nature!

When she first got here, she was a young rookie that didn't understand

anything.

Even though she could barely be considered an Elementary Apothecary. At first glance, it could be seen that her hand skills in refining medicine was self-taught. They were so coarse that it made a person simply unable to continue watching.

But in less than a year's time, she actually, actually—

Actually was about to reach the Advance Apothecary level so soon.

If an Apothecary wanted to advance a level, that was extremely, extremely difficult.

Sometimes, they could spend several tens of years' labor and still might not advance a level.

But this loathsome girl in front of him, would she truly advance two ranks in a row within a year?

“Senior Brother, you look here—” Su Luo handed over the latest Spirit Restoration Pills she had refined to Zi Ran, who was staring at her somewhat foolishly and blankly.

Zi Ran accepted the offered white jade porcelain bottle, and poured out the Spirit Restoration Pill into the center of his palm.

The Spirit Restoration Pill was snow-white as jade, bright, clean and pure, giving off a faintly sweet scent.

Zi Ran merely glanced at it slightly and knew, that this Spirit Restoration Pill was absolutely not an ordinary product.

What this girl did that made a person in the same profession collapse the most was not her promotion speed at refining medicine, rather—

The medicinal pills she refined, the quality was absolutely first class, and also, she, as an Intermediate Apothecary, could almost refine a medicinal pill comparable to one in the Advance level.

Now, Su Luo, this girl, was already at the summit of an Intermediate Apothecary. Only a step away from being promoted to Advance Apothecary.

As a result, the medicinal pills she refined could already be compared to the

ones made by Zi Ran, this Advance Apothecary.

“Master’s eyesight...really does see and plan far ahead. Really makes other people admire him.” Zi Ran silently sighed, “Compared to you, Li Yaoyao, that bit of talent, is really not worth looking at.”

Chapter 794 – On the road down the mountain (1)

Maybe on that day, he still couldn't understand why Master would abandon Li Yaoyao and then choose Su Luo, who was merely an Elementary Apothecary at the time.

But after more than half a year's worth of miracles, it made Zi Ran realize how far-sighted Master was.

At last, he finally saw clearly, with regards to her talent, perhaps even when Master was young, he might not necessarily be better than this girl.

Zi Ran was looking at Su Luo with a complicated gaze, then he waved his hand and dispiritedly said "Go look for Master ok, go, go."

"Oh." Su Luo cheerfully ran out to find Beautiful Teacher.

Rong Yun looked at the Spirit Restoration Pills Su Luo had refined, and his temples moved slightly.

"Master, could there be a problem with this medical pill?" Su Luo saw Beautiful Teacher's pair of eyes staring fixedly at the medical pill and doubtfully asked.

"It's barely satisfactory." Rong Yun said in a non-committal tone.

Su Luo wrung her hands!

Senior brother Zi Ran was stunned to such a degree, but in Beautiful Teacher's words, it got a barely satisfactory evaluation.

Alas, Master's requirements were really too harsh.

"Put things in order, tomorrow, you will go down the mountain." Rong Yun's

gaze was looking outside the window.

“Eh?” Su Luo pointed at her own nose, “Are you talking to me?”

“Here, apart from you, is there a third person?”

“Hiccup, but going down the mountain.....” Wasn’t she at the most critical moment of attacking the Advance Apothecary barrier, why was Master ordering her to go down the mountain?

“Your strength is too lacking.” Rong Yun slanted a disdainful gaze to size Su Luo up.

Alright, Su Luo admitted, with her strength of fifth rank, she could still run amuck a little bit in the Western Ling Empire, but in Master’s eyes, it was really unworthy.

“Although you are at the fifth rank, you still lack real combat experience, if an experienced individual with the same rank came, could you beat them?”

Rong Yun’s words were so sharp as to show no quarter, but it pointed directly to the core of the problem.

Su Luo conceded that these words were quite correct.

Although she had advanced in rank time and time again, but in the end, she lacked the battle experience. If the opponent was to fight with their life at risk, she could very well come to grief.

“The magic beasts surrounding the dark forest are neither strong nor weak, they are just right for you to practice with.” Rong Yun words allowed no rebuttal.

“Oh.” Su Luo only had the option of complying.

“This past year, you have been busy with refining medicine.”

“This time, when you go, you must gather three Red Acacia Seeds, this will be very helpful for when you try to break through to Advance Apothecary.”

Red Acacia Seeds were a top grade herbal medicine, they grew in the southeastern great valley of the dark forest. This herbal medicine was essential for promotion to Advance Apothecary.

“Ok.” Su Luo obediently accepted the order.

Master's words closely aligned with her intentions.

Originally, she had wanted to take a trip to the dark forest earlier, because she had very little herbal medicine on hand, while she held the Primeval Pill Recipes that made people drool in her hands.

If she wanted to refine the medical pills in the Primeval Pill Recipes, the necessary medicinal herbs were absolutely not the simple ones that could be purchased.

Before, she had taken these Primeval Pill Recipes for Master to see, if they were useful to Master, naturally, she was willing to offer them to him.

However, Master had only glanced at it slightly before returning it to her again.

Therefore, afterwards, Su Luo didn't mention it again.

It seemed to her, the Primeval Pill Recipes Master had in his hands certainly wouldn't be a few.

This time, Rong Yun didn't accompany Su Luo, rather, he dispatched Zi Yu to protect her.

Zi Yu and Zi Ran were twins, their appearances were nearly identical.

However, Su Luo could differentiate them with just one glance, because their temperament were truly too obvious.

Zi Ran was gentle and graceful, very easy to get close to.

However, Zi Yu was cold as icy frost, and wouldn't say a word for a long time.

Zi Ran's direction of cultivation was apothecary studies, but Zi Yu's was completely the opposite.

He was utterly ignorant about refining medicines, but his martial arts cultivation was unfathomably deep.

Even now, Su Luo still didn't know, to how high a degree was his strength.

Chapter 795 – On the road down the mountain (2)

This time, the order to go down the mountain was very sudden, Su Luo left soon afterwards with Zi Yu on the second day.

As Rong Yun looked at Su Luo's gradually receding figure, a complicated ray of light flashed through his eyes.

“Master, aren't you afraid of Little Junior Sister meeting with a mishap?” Zi Ran worriedly asked a sentence.

Having interacted with her for more than half a year, Zi Ran already considered Su Luo to be like a real younger sister from his family. In his words existed a considerable protectiveness towards her.

Only after a long time did Grandmaster Rong Yun sigh slowly: “If she can't even pass this trial, how could this continent depend on her in the future.....”

He waited for a long time, but Zi Ran still didn't get the second half of the sentence.

“This continent will depend on Little Junior Sister?” Zi Ran's eyes opened wide in astonishment.

“The mysteries of heaven must not be revealed.” Grandmaster Rong Yun looked in the direction of the eastern sky that was tinged with sunset hues. Complicated rays of light flashed in his pitch-black like ink eyes.

This was her inevitable set task as a goddess.

Inescapable.

He only wished she could grow up more quickly, because the time she had left was not long.

Su Luo was completely unaware of the high hopes Grandmaster Rong Yun had placed on her.

At this moment, she and Zi Yu were dashing on the road to the magical beast forest.

“Hey, I say, Senior Brother Ice Cube, can we stop to rest for a while?”

Su Luo’s smooth forehead was filled with beads of sweat, both of her hands propped up on her hips. She was panting as she firmly grabbed Zi Yu.

Clearly, Zi Yu was not accustomed to others being so close, his figure jerked slightly and Su Luo’s hands came up empty.

Zi Yu frowned. Those pair of eyes accustomed to being cold as icy frost, indifferently glanced at Su Luo. Afterwards, he sat cross-legged under the shade of a tree in the surrounding area.

Seeing him like this, Su Luo couldn’t help but to heave a sigh.

They had already come out for several days, yet the words she and Zi Yu had spoken, he only spoke three words in total.

Ok, ah, oh.

That’s right, just those three words only, sometimes, he simply frowned, he didn’t even snort.

The last time, she was swindled by Nangong Liuyun and taken along to Sunset Mountain Range, at least she had the Dragon Scaled Horse galloping the entire way.

But this time, Zi Yu actually wouldn’t let her ride the Dragon Scaled Horse, forcing her to quickly run the whole journey using martial arts. He even said that this was Master’s idea.

Furthermore, this Senior Brother Zi Yu was even harsher than Master when he was being strict!

A continuous dash for three days and three nights, he didn’t even give her a bit of time to rest!

With great difficulty, she had a bit of time to rest, Su Luo hurriedly searched

for a place in the shade of a tree. She sat cross-legged in meditation to restore her strength.

However, before she could enter the state of cultivation, she instinctively sensed danger.

Su Luo flipped opened her eyes, but saw Zi Yu's pair of eyes was tightly closed. He was steadily immersed in cultivation.

According to Senior Brother Zi Yu's strength, it was impossible for him not to have felt it.....

Su Luo frowned slightly.

Just at this moment, the space between Su Luo's eyebrows suddenly jumped.

There was danger!

An arrow with thunderous strength shot towards Su Luo's back!

Su Luo reacted due to instinct, her body continuously backflipped, a total of thirteen backflips in a row, only then was she able to avoid that arrow's attack.

When Su Luo wanted to warn Zi Yu, however, she suddenly discovered——

He had disappeared!

Goddamn it, just at a time when she needed him to exert himself, where did he run off to?

Without waiting for Su Luo to finish cursing silently, a figure in mid-air gradually became clearer.

Li Yaoxiang!

Li Yaoyao's second uncle, an eighth rank expert!

Su Luo's heart condensed slightly.

“Hump, loathsome girl, I didn't waste my Jade Lake's Li family's time hiding below Cloud Mist Peak for such a long time. In the end, you still came down the mountain.”

In mid-air, Li Yaoxiang looked at Su Luo with contempt. The corners of his mouth curled up in a bloodthirsty sneer.

Su Luo's eyes narrowed dangerously: "Li Yaoxiang, you dare make a move against me, aren't you afraid of my master's fury, he will tear down your Jade Lake's Li Family!"

"The distance after leaving Cloud Mist Peak for three days, even if Grandmaster Rong Yun was an immortal, he still wouldn't find out." Li Yaoxiang's single sentence had destroyed all of Su Luo's hope.

There was no trace of Senior Brother Zi Yu, the little divine dragon was in a period of his sleeping phase..... Su Luo felt that she was thoroughly covered in bad luck.

Chapter 796 – On the road down the mountain (3)

Originally, with the little divine dragon's help, she still had the power to fight. But now, with only her alone, this was simply striking a stone with an egg.

“Senior Brother Zi Yu!” Su Luo surreptitiously cried for help, however, the only response was the whooshing sound of the wind in the forest.

Su Luo was suddenly dumbfounded...

At the critical moment, Senior Brother Ice Cube actually abandoned her and ran away???

“Loathsome girl, this time, no one will be able to save you now. Accept death!” Li Yaoxiang burst out into loud and crazed laughter.

His laughter hadn't fallen before a palm strike of wind, full of strength, launched towards Su Luo!

The huge, pitch-black palm strike was earth-shattering like a dense black cloud. It pressed towards Su Luo with a pressure that hid the sky and covered the earth.

So dark as to make a person's heart shudder.

At this moment, Su Luo didn't have any outside help, so she could only depend on herself!

This time, Li Yaoxiang didn't even bother to waste words, and didn't even give Su Luo any time to prepare.

All of a sudden, Su Luo's pair of hands was like lightning as she quickly formed complicated hand seals.

Very quickly, in front of Su Luo, that transparent Nothingness of Space appeared.

That huge, pitch-black palm strike of Li Yaoxiang's containing a world-shaking power arrived with a terrifying aura that would frighten a person's heart.

If she was slapped by it, Su Luo would immediately become a meat patty.

When the great palm strike was about to smash down from above Su Luo's head!

“Whoosh——”

One could only see Su Luo's figure, fast as light, and in a flash, squeeze into the Nothingness of Space.

Just at the moment she squeezed in!

That huge, pitch-black palm strike's of Li Yaoxiang's that carried the power of heaven and earth resentfully smashed down!

A black fog enveloped the area and destructive force permeated all over the place.

However, Li Yaoxiang's lips that were originally hooked into a sneer, in the blink of an eye, became rigid.

Not dead?

That loathsome girl was smashed head-on by this kind of handprint and she wasn't even harmed a bit?

Li Xiaoyang was simply stupefied!

Because he actually saw that girl standing in place, steadily and calmly. There was a tough layer that unexpectedly covered and protected her entire body.

But...this wasn't right!

He also had a protective cover, but that only served as a defensive weapon.

With his strength at the eighth rank, he could only produce a protective and defensive cover of the eighth rank. It was like this and nothing more.

But Su Luo, this loathsome girl, was merely at the fifth level, even if she could

produce a protective cover, that would also be barely adequate at the fifth rank. How could it have withstood his own attack?

In front of an eighth rank expert, a fifth rank was merely an ant.

Now, the handprint with seventy percent of his strength, and she actually wasn't injured in the slightest?

This was too strange!

No matter how much Li Yaoxiang thought about it, he couldn't see where the problem was. But in front of him, the most important thing was to kill this loathsome girl as fast as possible. Then, destroy the body and wipe out all traces.

Otherwise, if Grandmaster Rong Yun became aware of this, the consequences would be too horrible to contemplate!

Thinking up till now, a ruthless and sinister expression appeared in Li Yaoxiang's eyes.

"Loathsome girl, you think you can really avoid it?" Li Yaoxiang's pair of hands once again made a hand seal.

This time's black fog was even denser than the one before!

A huge, pitch-black palm strike smashed towards Su Luo once again!

The strength of the palm strike was even more hair-raising than last time's, even more terrifying.

Under the immense power of the palm strike, Su Luo's Nothingness of Space, that could only hold two standing people, was shaken violently for a period of time. It was as if a strong earthquake had swept by.

Su Luo, who was inside, was affected by the wind of this palm strike, she swayed a little, then her butt sat down on the ground.

Li Yaoxiang could see clearly.

Su Luo's falling down posture was somewhat comical and hilarious.

But, how could Li Yaoxiang even give a laugh?

Just now, he had used eighty percent of his strength, and it merely shook this girl until she swayed and sat down, but nothing more than that.

Seeing her patting her buttocks as she stood up without a bit of internal or external injury, Li Yaoxiang was infuriated until he almost went insane!

In fact, Su Luo wasn't as at ease as what she showed on the surface.

The first handprint was fine.

Chapter 797 – On the road down the mountain (4)

The second handprint, was excessively strong, when it made her sway and fall down, it also violently shook her five viscera and six bowls. Her blood and qi were boiled up until she nearly sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

Also, what made her even more depressed, was that just now, when the second handprint smashed down, her Nothingness of Space was like an egg that have been tapped, with cracks appearing.

“Loathsome girl! Receive death!” Li Yaoxiang furiously exploded out loud!

He extended his palm, bringing out the gesture for five soaring dragons, and condensed all of his spirit force. It seemed to have the domineering power to swallow heaven and earth!

“Boom!”

Li Yaoxiang, without saying anything further, that palm attack containing the force of five soaring dragons exploded towards where Su Luo was standing!

This time’s might could topple mountains and overturn seas, and was actually greater in strength by a huge chunk than the one before.

Fast, it was simply too fast!

Fast as the legendary dragon that controlled the rain and floods, not giving a person time to even react.

“Rumble, rumbling——”

The handprint smashed on top of Su Luo’s Nothingness of Space, exploding out with a burst of a violent rumbling and booming sound.

The heavens and sky was violently shaken for some time.

Being smashed and pounded by this handprint with all his strength, Su Luo's entire person was shaken violently.

“Crash——”

The Nothingness of Space that was already cracked transformed into nothingness.

Having received such a violent attack, Su Luo was directly sent flying. Afterwards, she was heavily smashed against a tree in the forest.

“Bang, bang, bang——”

Because of the violent force of impact, Su Luo's body continued to be launched backwards.

Several ancient trees with thick trunks were uprooted by her body smashing into them, as they fell to the ground in place.

She had smashed thirty to forty ancient trees in a row before the force pushing Su Luo backwards gradually dissipated. Finally, she smashed into an ancient tree, and due to elastic force, she bounced back and was thrown to the ground.

“Pfff——” Su Luo covered her chest, she only felt the sweetness from there, then she immediately vomited out three mouthfuls of blood.

Blood splattered like blooming flowers, there was blood all over the place and on the ground. It seemed sinister and terrifying.

“Hahaha——Loathsome girl, you also have a day like today!” Li Yaoxiang flew over like an arrow and steadily stopped ten meters' distance from in front of Su Luo.

Su Luo felt as if her five viscera and six bowels had all shifted positions, her qi and blood were rolling over like the waves of the ocean.

She covered her chest that was in pain, supported herself with the ancient tree on the side. She swayed back and forth as she struggled to stand up.

She had just opened her mouth wanting to speak, when a fishy sweet taste came from her throat, and another mouthful of blood violently came out.

Li Yaoxiang, seeing this, became even happier.

“Loathsome girl, when you moved against Yaoyao, did you even think of today! To offend the Jade Lake’s Li family, is the stupidest thing you have done in this lifetime. It’s a pity that on this earth, there is no medicine for regret!”

Li Yaoxiang’s appearance was malevolent, a very dark and sinister smirk hung at the corner of his mouth.

Su Luo lifted her eyes, her expression cold. All of a sudden, the corner of her mouth hooked into an insincere smile: “ Li Yaoxiang, you really think you can kill me?”

What did this loathsome girl mean? Li Yaoxiang’s brows knotted slightly: “ Don’t tell me you still have another trump card?”

A scarlet bloodstain hung at the corner of Su Luo’s mouth. But when she smiled, it seemed as if she was in glowing spirits.

Her pair of eyes unblinkingly stared at Li Yaoxiang, the corner of her mouth hooked up, and stressed each word as she said: “I dared to come out alone, how could I not have a trump card? Today, since you have come to throw away your life, then let me help you accomplish it!”

Finished speaking, Su Luo suddenly fished out a round globe from her sleeves and raised it up high.

“Spirit pinball!” Li Yaoxiang suddenly drew back.

He retreated ten steps in a row and still didn’t feel secure. Then, he again retreated another ten steps backwards.

“Loathsome girl, where did you get that spirit pinball!” Li Yaoxiang was simply about to go insane from being infuriated by Su Luo.

“Why should I tell you where I got this spirit pinball?” Su Luo coldly smiled as she stared at him sinisterly, “Now, tell me what you will pick.”

Chapter 798 – On the road down the mountain (5)

One was to turn around and escape, and the second was to continue attacking.

Now, only these two paths lay in front of Li Yaoxiang.

Li Yaoxiang's arrogant and cold eyes glared at Su Luo. Remote and frosty light flickered in the depths of his eyes.

Suddenly, the corner of his mouth slowly lifted into a sinister sneer. His pace was firm as he walked towards Su Luo step by step.

Su Luo's eyes narrowed dangerously.

The atmosphere froze for a split second.

"Spirit pinball? Since you have a spirit pinball, then give it to me!" Li Yaoxiang sneered, darkly and fiercely. Immediately, he strengthened his hand and grabbed towards Su Luo's wrists.

He did not believe that with this loathsome girl's good luck, that after she used one, she would still have another.

"Then I'll just give it to you!" Su Luo glared at Li Yaoxiang and coldly laughed. The object in her hand suddenly smashed towards the opponent's chest.

Even though Li Yaoxiang suspected that Su Luo's spirit pinball was a fake, but he was not one hundred percent certain.

As a result, when Su Luo suddenly threw the ball-shaped object towards Li Yaoxiang, he subconsciously retreated backwards. His entire body dropped to lie on the ground and he covered his ears.

Just at this moment of imminent peril, Su Luo moved her feet and broke into a run.

The spirit pinball was a fake and simply could not explode. If she didn't run now, then until when would she wait to run?

Su Luo's body was like lightning and explosively shot out.

That 'spirit pinball' dropped to the ground and did not move for quite a while.

Li Yaoxiang, who was lying on the ground with both hands covering his head, cautiously raised his head and looked towards the 'spirit pinball'.

Merely in a split second, his old face was very red from choking back rage.

Loathsome girl!

She actually used a pebblestone as a fake spirit pinball to scare him!

Li Yaoxiang's complexion was ashen. His eyes were ignited into two raging infernos.

Because of his violent fury, the veins on his forehead throbbed faintly.

"Loathsome girl, do you really think you can escape?!" Li Yaoxiang coldly snorted. His figure quickly shot forward.

Su Luo was jolted by Li Yaoxiang's palm attack, to the point that her blood circulation was in disorder and her five viscera and six bowels had nearly shifted positions.

Her internal injuries were so severe that she simply could not run fast.

Very quickly, Li Yaoxiang's furious figure appeared close to her side.

"Loathsome girl, looking for death!" Li Yaoxiang dove down from the skies like a falcon. His hands struck out like lightning and attacked towards Su Luo with a strength that could topple mountains and overturn seas.

This time, he used one hundred percent of his strength!

In an instant, black clouds appeared above Su Luo's head to envelop her.

With the power of one hundred and fifty thousand kilograms, the thunderous palm strike fiercely smashed down!

If Su Luo was smashed by it, her body would be torn and her bones crushed to pieces.

Su Luo's eyes narrowed slightly as she stared at the black, wind palm force. A resolute expression streaked through her eyes.

Just when the black, wind palm strike was about to smash Su Luo into a meat patty, suddenly, a strange figure appeared in front of Su Luo.

Zi Yu, who had previously disappeared, suddenly appeared in front of Su Luo.

He raised his right arm.

That was an arm glowing with a golden light, as if containing the endless strength of heaven and earth.

“Bang——”

Li Yaoxiang's wind palm strike collided with Zi Yu's right arm, producing a violent sound of collision.

“It's you?! Why are you here?” Li Yaoxiang's face became stiff and his expression was hard.

Originally, this loathsome girl was about to die beneath his palm strike, but now, another issue had popped up. Her lifeline was truly too great.

Zi Yu had always followed beside Grandmaster Rong Yun as his bodyguard, so naturally, Li Yaoxiang had seen him before.

Zi Yu looked at him indifferently.

His tall body stood in front of Su Luo, unmoving and not relaxed. He was like a towering, motionless, majestic mountain that gave people a sense of security.

Su Luo stretched her head out from behind him and happily yelled: “Senior Brother.”

Zi Yu's cold eyes swept a glance over her and then narrowed slightly as he looked towards Li Yaoxiang.

“Why would you be here?” The moment Li Yaoxiang saw Zi Yu, a bad feeling suddenly appeared in his heart.

Chapter 799 – On the road down the mountain (6)

Zi Yu coldly and detachedly stared at him, then his serious mouth slowly opened: “You want to kill her?”

‘Her’, naturally pointed to Su Luo.

Li Yaoxiang’s eyes flashed slightly.

Just now, when he briefly exchanged blows with the opponent, he could feel that the opponent’s strength was extremely strong.

But then, so what?

When did the Jade Lake’s family ever fear anyone?

Moreover, even though Grandmaster Rong Yun had accepted Yaoyao as a disciple, he readily surrendered her to Fairy Yan Xia.

Now, this had already incited the entire Jade Lake’s Li Family’s resentment to soar.

So, the moment Li Yaoxiang had recognized Zi Yu, a murderous intent flashed through his eyes.

They dared not attack Grandmaster Rong Yun. However, to kill one or two outer court disciples to vent their anger, why would anyone care?

Thinking to this point, an ice-cold smirk appeared at the corner of Li Yaoxiang’s mouth: “I not only want to kill her, but I also want to kill you!”

However, before he finished speaking, Zi Yu had already taken the initiative to attack.

Zi Yu was a truly qualified hitman.

His movements were efficient with quick and violent speed.

He did not emphasize gaudy movement styles.

In his eyes, there was only one word, KILL!

“Boom!”

The two people came together to battle fiercely.

Li Yaoxiang’s black palm, with earth-shattering might, chopped down.

Zi Yu’s arms, shining with golden light, seemed to contain the strength of heaven and earth.

The two people battled fiercely in mid-air, occasionally travelling back and forth behind the layer of clouds. Their style and speed were so quick as to make people’s eyes dizzy.

Fast, it was simply too fast.

Standing below, Su Luo watched the afterimages of their battle. An appreciative feeling came faintly from her heart.

In the end, the black palm strike and the golden palm strike met each other in mid-air. It let out a fierce buzzing and colliding sound.

After that one hit, the two people quickly separated.

Zi Yu steadily landed on the ground.

However, Li Yaoxiang’s body kept retreating backwards, continuously retreating.

Countless ancient trees were split apart into fine dust by his powerful force.

In the end, with a ‘bang’ sound, Li Yaoxiang slammed into a thousand years old ancient tree. Only now did his retreating footsteps halt.

“Cough!” Li Yaoxiang’s chest had been hit by Zi Yu’s palm. For a moment, he only felt his qi and blood rolling back and forth, and it was incredibly painful.

Su Luo silently took a glance at Zi Yu.

Li Yaoxiang’s current bitter experience was exactly the same as hers from before.

It could be said that being forced like this, and was still granted another life.

She didn't expect that Senior Brother Ice Cube would vent her anger for her and still use this kind of method.

Just when Su Luo felt faintly moved, Zi Yu's pair of eyes like millennium-old-ice, burst out with a cold light.

He indifferently stared at Su Luo and snorted: "Go up and kill!"

Three black lines appeared on Su Luo's forehead.

Just as she had expected, how could Senior Brother Ice Cube be kind-hearted enough to avenge her.

He clearly only weakened Li Yaoxiang's strength. Afterwards, she still needed to go up and exert herself.

"Senior Brother, just now you went too much overboard, disappearing without saying anything to me." Su Luo grumbled.

"When I disappeared, I have to inform you?" Zi Yu cast a glance at Su Luo, as if looking at an idiot.

Su Luo scratched her head.

OK, she was truly an idiot. She actually asked such an idiotic question.

"But I'm injured." Su Luo pointed to the bloodstain on her body.

Even though Li Yaoxiang was jolted by Senior Brother Ice Cube to the point that he was vomiting blood, but his strength was still pretty strong.

The corner of Zi Yu's mouth moved slightly and showed an ignoring expression. Afterwards, without even seeing how he moved, Li Yaoxiang, who was far away, gave a blood-curdling scream, as if he was a pig being slaughtered.

"AAAAAAA— —" Li Yaoxiang stared helplessly as his right arm flew away. For a moment, his face became pale.

Su Luo's eyes flashed slightly.

In a flash, Li Yaoxiang's arm had been torn off.

Without using any lethal weapons and only using two fingers, he was able to

tear away Li Yaoxiang's arm.

Immediately, fresh blood exploded all over the ground.

Chapter 800 – On the road down the mountain (7)

This Senior Brother Ice Cube was really savage.

Before Su Luo could finish silently cursing him, Senior Brother Ice Cube's ice-cold, heartless pair of black eyes had already shot towards Su Luo: "Still not going over?"

"Obviously, Senior Brother could kill him in the time it takes to lift a finger!" Su Luo said in a blaming tone while humphing twice.

"Don't forget the purpose of you coming out this time." Zi Yu motionlessly slanted a glance towards Su Luo.

When Su Luo looked again, his figure had already disappeared from the place where he stood.

This Senior Brother Ice Cube was really too much!

Su Luo grudgingly gave a sigh.

Fine, Su Luo admitted that what Senior Brother Ice Cube reminded her was correct. The purpose of going down the mountain this time was to give her training through real fights, to enrich her battle experience.

This was also the reason why Senior Brother Ice Cube disappeared in the beginning and afterwards, would appear at the critical moment. Then, he beat Li Yaoxiang half to death before leaving it to her, and his reason for continuing to disappear afterwards.

Only, did he have to be so stimulating? The first one to come was the eighth-ranked Li Yaoxiang, Li family's second eldest!

Now, because of the intense pain, Li Yaoxiang had howled and shouted, until

he suddenly stopped.

He lifted his eyes, the scarlet pair of pupils searching all over the place for Zi Yu.

But now, how could there still be Zi Yu's silhouette?

As a result, his pair of eyes, as if dipped in poison, stared fixedly at Su Luo. Black clouds of hatred gathered in them.

If it was not for chasing to kill this loathsome girl, how could his arm be snapped off?

Li Yaoxiang's pair of eyes burst out with intense hatred.

"Go die!!!" Li Yaoxiang's figure was like electricity, not caring about anything else, he rushed towards Su Luo.

The momentum of his rushing was like a tumultuous black cloud covering overhead.

"Bang, bang, bang!" Li Yaoxiang sent out a continuous stream of palm attacks towards Su Luo, as if nothing else mattered.

Now, Li Yaoxiang had sustained some serious injuries and also lost his right arm. His strength was not as terrifying as before.

But a camel that was starving to death was still bigger than a horse, Su Luo was still pressured until she repeatedly retreated back.

While Su Luo was retreating, her mind was also quickly revolving.

What to do?

It looked like in this situation, Senior Brother Ice Cube wouldn't appear again, everything would depend on herself.

Li Yaoxiang's wind palm strikes were hard and violent, fierce and tyrannical!

If she was to face it head on, she would absolutely lose.

Since she could not match the enemy in strength, then she could only outsmart him.

Su Luo, in her mind, rapidly tried to figure out a plan to outsmart him.

“Go die! Go die!” Li Yaoxiang saw himself come up empty, and his jittery mood was close to going insane.

While moving and dodging, suddenly, Su Luo’s eyes lit up.

After she drank some Celestial Spirit Water and advance grade Spirit Restoration Pills, the Nothingness of Space that was shattered from before could once again be condensed out.

As a result, just as Li Yaoxiang was chasing her to kill her, Su Luo, in front, dodged left then right, making him follow her in circles.

The arm Li Yaoxiang lost, gushed out with fresh blood.

But he completely ignored it, his scarlet crazed eyes were fixed on Su Luo.

Now, killing Su Luo was his only goal!

Up ahead was a fork in the road, in a flash, Su Luo’s figure had entered the towering forest.

Li Yaoxiang had chased her up to here and had already lost Su Luo’s figure.

“Loathsome girl, this daddy orders you to come out! Come the fuck out!” Li Yaoxiang clamored loudly with fury.

Just when he was howling in fury, Su Luo, who had originally hid in the underbrush, slowly stole towards Li Yaoxiang’s back.

Due to the instinct from being an assassin in the previous world, her footsteps were as light and graceful as a butterfly. Her breathing was controlled to the point of being nothing.

Consequently, Su Luo would noiselessly get nearer to Li Yaoxiang like this.

The dagger hidden in her sleeves suddenly appeared.

Even though Li Yaoxiang was seriously injured, he was still an eighth-ranked expert. With regards to his keen sense for danger, it was simply something Su Luo couldn’t compare to.

In fact, when Su Luo got within a distance of three meters from his back, he had already sensed her approaching.

But, he still stood with his back to Su Luo, his mouth hooking into a mocking

and sinister smile.

Loathsome girl, this was you delivering yourself to my door!